

Notice to Reader: When you finish reading this magazine, place a U. S. 1-cent stamp on this notice, mail the magazine, and it will be placed in the hands of our soldiers or sailors destined to proceed overseas. No wrapping. No address. A. S. Burleson, Postmaster Gen.

The SMART SET

*A Magazine of
Cleverness*



NOVEMBER, 1918

Archie Graves

25 CENTS

The SMART SET

Manuscripts must be addressed, "Editors of THE SMART SET"

No responsibility is assumed for manuscripts that are not accompanied by a fully stamped, self-addressed envelope

CONTENTS

THE GARDEN OF FREDERICA	Lawrence Vail	1
CHRISSY'S WAY (<i>complete novelette</i>)	Louis Wilkinson and Frances Gregg	3
SCHERZO	George Rowley	25
THE UNPARDONABLE SIN	L. de Salis Schultz	26
LITTLE LIVES	G. Ranger Wormser	27
IDYLLS	Kenneth Burke	34
THE TRIANGLE	Louise de Forest Shelton	35
ACQUAINTED LOVE	Gamaliel Bradford	44
JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE	Harry Powers Story	45
THE LITTLE HOUSE	Leslie Nelson Jennings	46
EXHIBIT A	Ben Hecht	47
THE CASK OF OOLONG	Richardson Wright	51
MUSIC AS A MORAL FORCE	Frank La Forrest	60
WITCHGRASS	Edward J. O'Brien	60
THE GREAT AMERICAN GIRL (<i>essay</i>)	Randolph Bartlett	61
A BANKER, A POET AND A WOMAN	Jorge Godoy	65
MENTAL ARITHMETIC	T. F. Mitchell	66
QUESTANT	Harold Crawford Stearns	66
MAN AND WIFE	L. M. Hussey	67
SEA GULL	Tracy Carroll	74
GEOMETRICALLY SPEAKING (<i>one-act play</i>)	Harlan Thompson	75
REALIZATION	Louise Strong	83
NOT EVEN SWORDED THOAS	Willard Wattles	83
APART	Sara Teasdale	84
HER MEN	G. F. Macaulay	85
WISDOM	Orrick Johns	92
L'APRES-MIDI D'UN FAUNE	Odell Shepard	93
"NOTHING BUT GOOD OF THE DEAD!"	Stephen N. Burroughs	95
UNFREED	Margaret Widdemer	103
I TELL YOU A FAIRY TALE	George O'Neil	104
THE NIGHT THAT BELONGS TO THE LITTLE CURATE	R. Wellman	107
DIRGE	George Sterling	112
THE RETURN	S. N. Behrman	113
HO-HUM	William Kay	120
THE HYPOCRITE	William Drayham	123
IF THEY WILL NOT HEAR ME	Marguerite Wilkinson	128
TRISTESSES (<i>in the French</i>)	Emile Delta	129
THIRTY PLAYS HATH SEPTEMBER	George Jean Nathan	131
DITHYRAMBS AGAINST LEARNING	H. L. Mencken	138

The entire content of this magazine is protected by copyright and must not be reprinted
 YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION \$3.00 SINGLE COPIES 25 CENTS

Issued Monthly by Smart Set Company, Inc., 25 West 45th Street, New York
 Entered at New York Post Office as second class mail matter

Eltinge F. Warner, Pres. and Treas.

George Jean Nathan, Sec.

Western Advertising Office, Westminster Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

The SMART SET

The Aristocrat Among Magazines

THE GARDEN OF FREDERICA

By Lawrence Vail

I

THERE are too many flowers in Frederica's garden: too many blue and mauve hyacinths, too many solemn voluptuous tulips, too many little white tuberose. The night suffers drowsily under its burden of fragrance, the shadows are perfumed with doom. The nightingale sings too long in the shrubbery, the fountain never ceases its sad and monotonous plaint. The winds seem to die of a slow maudlin malady, the words on our lips are stillborn. There is too much death magic in Frederica's garden, and Frederica—the night-eyed, the silent, the quivering Frederica—wears too many rapturous glooms.

I had seen her first in the city. She had seemed very dark, very strange, very beautiful.

"How can I tell," she had said, turning her large black pupils upon me, "whether I love you or not? There is stress, there is glare, there are people—how do I know what I feel? And you do not know me. In the din, in the multitude I am not myself. Only in

my garden can you come to know me."

We walk side by side in the garden of too many shadows. All the sweet terrors of night are abroad. They make soft, fearful whisper as they mingle together. All the mysteries of night seem to suffer in Frederica's garden. Frederica seems the suffering lady of night.

Frederica never speaks, her silence is too fearfully eloquent. Frederica knows that she loves me, the murmurs in the garden know it, too. Frederica and the rapturous murmurs are seeking to woo me. I know that once in the city I loved her—in the city of hurry and glare.

Frederica quivers for love of me. The shadows, the little white tuberose, the maudlin night whispers take up the moan in her. I cry for the mask of a word on her lips, for the mask of day on the shadowy forms of the garden. Night, with its rich darkness, tells too many secrets.

I feel the touch of Frederica's cool fingers. I tremble, but not for love of her. Over the too rapturous garden a

death silence falls. The song of the nightingale breaks in a wild trill. The fountain is sadder than ever as it ceases its monotonous sob. Silence has too many treacherous voices, it pleads in too many keys. The magic night powers are waiting . . . are waiting . . . for me to love Frederica.

The silent pulse of night throbs in Frederica. Her black eyes peer into the chill void of my soul. She is mine, she is mine, I could take her forever to me did I have the courage and will. But my spirit is far away from her. I alone am a stranger in Frederica's garden, I alone am alive to the fret of the world, I alone am dead to the moan in her. She quivers—I feel as though from afar the sting of her magical love. I am heavy, and dull, and afraid.

The night flowers are dead: they exhale in their death many strange, slumberous perfumes. The black trees seem sinister sentinels along the dear wall of a grave. I fear that Frederica—like the sob of the fountain, like the sick wind that died in the trees, like the nightingale of too magical rapture, like the flowers of too gorgeous perfumes—will pass away in love death . . .

II

A SHRILL whistle bores a hole in the magic of night. The train runs along . . . runs along. . . . It groans as it runs. Now it laughs . . . now it laughs. . . . Beside me a fat woman nurses her child. I smell soot. There is dust on my hand . . . black, grimy coal dust. Opposite a man with a red nose is reading a comic paper. Now he laughs . . . now he laughs . . . I feel happy, and careless, and free.

The rain trills on the pane of the window. It trills a ditty of dear commonplace fret. I once heard a nightingale trilling wild, passionate woe. Where was the nightingale? Trees, like black phantoms, run away . . . run away. Perhaps they run to a magical garden where a woman is waiting for me. Was her name Frederica? Perhaps they will tell her that her lover has gone. She may not understand. As long as night lives she will wait. Night must live forever in that garden of too many raptures.

Now the street of the city with its friendly titter and salubrious glare. The fat woman brushes past me and she gives me a comfortable smile. The infant is making a loud, clean, healthy din. Methinks the woman has about her the healthy odour of onion. An urchin shouts in my ear and presses into my hand an evening paper. I smell the damp print, I hear his rough, coarse every-day cry. A car rushes past me and splutters brown mud in my face. I wonder why I am so happy, and careless, and free? I seem to be awakening from some too lovely dream.

Winnie is with me—plain, silly, unlovely Winnie. Her warm little fat hand creeps into mine, and her broad lips break into an affectionate smile. She says she adores me, that the weather is wet, that she has bought a new ribbon, that she would like to eat steak, that the steps I take are too large for her. I laugh very happily. The cars and the Elevated take up my laugh and bear it to the far ends of the city. And I hardly remember—so careless am I—that somewhere in a garden a too lovely and too rapturous woman is waiting for me.



THE beginning of love is like having one's back tickled. The end is like having one's adenoids out.



CHRISSY'S WAY

By Louis Wilkinson and Frances Gregg

I

"I CAN'T begin, Freddie; I really can't begin at all!"

Christine Westlake sat at the writing-table in the morning-room of her sister's Kensington house. She played with her pen, she surveyed the blank sheet of notepaper as though it were something female that had just sweetly got even with her. She toyed with the tinkling bracelets on her arm.

Her young friend, Freddie Milbank, opened his innocuous eyes. He looked musingly at Mrs. Westlake's back and took several moments over saying nothing. It was not till the distracted lady had called "Freddie!" and "Freddie, do help!" that he responded.

"Don't appeal to me," he said. "Never could write a letter in my life."

He took up his novel, and once more set about trying to persuade himself that he understood a chapter or two.

Mrs. Westlake swung around on her chair.

"It's distracting!" She slurred her r's engagingly. "Do wake up, Freddie, and tell me what to say."

Young Milbank paused again; he observed her with the air of an expert as she evoked her repertoire for looking becomingly at a loss. She pouted, tapped her foot, arched her brows, crinkled her forehead. Every appropriate symptom was admirably displayed.

Christine Westlake, some years widowed, was the mother of a girl of eighteen, but she had a genius for never looking more than thirty. She was petite and blonde, with a happily child-like complexion, reinforced by a tactfully manoeuvred air of soft appeal.

She had a touching delicacy of feature and was unerring in the arrangements of her dress and her hair; she never missed any nice point of her right equipment. Her blue eyes, it is true, were a bit small, but they never betrayed her in public. Her destiny was a series of trivial admirations from young men. Freddie was one at the end of a list. The sequence had begun rather to bore her.

"It's distracting," she said again.

"Oh, well, my dear"—Freddie permitted himself a shade of tolerant superiority—"the hang of it's easy enough. Mrs. Bulkeley's asked you with Ruth for the month, and it's the same month you meant to get her engaged to me and Mrs. Bulkeley hasn't asked me, and you don't want to go anyhow, and there it is."

"Of course," — Mrs. Westlake dropped her eyes pensively—"Mrs. Bulkeley's a dear. If it weren't for you—"

"You'd go like a shot. Of course, we all know that." Freddie was pleased with his smartness.

"It's horrid of you to try to be sarcastic. You know very well—"

Christine broke off with a glance that told, for the young man got up, went over to her and began caressing her neck.

"You're a dear, Chrissy," he said, contentedly. "I swear I'm more and more smitten with you every day."

"Oh, but I must write this letter." She shook herself free. "And don't be indiscreet."

She gave him a kiss as one gives a bonbon to a child who is spoiled, but nice. "There. Now help me."

Freddie retreated.

"I can't write the sort of letter you would write, can I?"

As he spoke, taking his time and looking even more than usual as if his only possible profession was to be a young man, Christine Westlake attacked her letter with a desperate rapidity.

"Come now," Freddie approved as he watched her, "come now, that's the way!"

"Oh, now I've forgotten what day Mrs. Bulkeley said. I didn't mean to tear the letter up."

"Do you want me to pick the pieces out of the waste-paper basket for you?"

Freddie did not make the offer with any enthusiasm. He was deep in an armchair. After all, Chrissy was nearer the basket than he was.

"Lazy boy! Oh, no, don't you trouble," Mrs. Westlake added as Freddie began a reluctant move. "I can pick them out myself."

She leaned over the basket and scrutinized its contents.

"Well," she murmured. "I wonder—"

She bit her lip and looked at her young friend. He was occupied with his novel.

Christine Westlake gazed again into the basket.

"Well?" again she interrogatively whispered. Then she glanced again at Freddie to see if he was watching her. She hurriedly took the torn scraps of a letter out of the basket. Putting them on the desk, she started to piece them together. She became so absorbed that she forgot Freddie till he looked around and asked what she was up to.

"Oh, just piecing Mrs. Bulkeley's letter together."

"Nonsense! That's *pink* notepaper."

"Well," she turned defensively, "I couldn't help it. You wouldn't look in the waste-paper basket for me. And I saw this there—staring me in the face."

"So of course you read it."

"I didn't—I mean it was *there*."

"No need to explain, my dear. I understand perfectly. As you say, it was *there*—simply *there*."

"But just see what it is, Freddie," she diverted him excitedly; "just see what it is. 'Dearest Len'—'Love and kisses from Mill.' Poor, dear Miriam!"

Miriam was her sister, wife of "Dearest Len."

"What *will* she say? You see, Freddie," she went rapidly on, "I'd seen the 'dearest' and I'd seen the 'love and kisses' just as I leaned over to take my letter out. I *really* couldn't miss them. And as I'd seen so much, I thought I might as well—you see, I might have been misjudging Leonard."

"And that would have been such a pity."

"But I'm afraid," Mrs. Westlake spoke musingly of her offending brother-in-law. "I'm afraid Leonard has been bad—very bad. Oh, Freddie, he's evidently been behaving outrageously! It's *such* a letter!"

"Well, now you've read it, put it back, or better burn it."

"Don't bluff, Freddie; you know you'd like to read it yourself."

"Not in the least," he airily rejoined. "But of course you don't understand a man's code. But—well—perhaps you'd better let me look it over. Women are so inexact. H'm—h'm—" He frowned portentously. "'Mill'—yes—ah, quite so—'kisses'—ah, yes, that reminds me." He lifted a golden curl from the nape of Chrissy's neck and kissed her daintily.

"I do think men are so heartless, so selfish—and so terribly immoral."

Slurring her r's more engagingly than ever, she stroked his hair.

"Oh, well—" Freddie felt uncomfortable and extricated himself. "Oh, well, don't be too hard on Darrell. We aren't all saints. Most men—"

"A typist, too! I know the kind of girl. I never did like the idea of these women who go into offices. They have their reasons for it, you may be sure. It's all a cloak. They simply want to—to be horrid with men. I call it disgusting. They—but it's lovely, isn't it? I have been getting *so* bored. But now it *will* be exciting—"

Chrissy was delicately stressing her

words. Her blue eyes shone with babyish fervor. "Let me see. There's Leonard and 'Mill'—and Miriam and Mr. Sherard—and Ruth and Charlie Lenster—and you and I—"

"Oh, I say!" Freddie broke in. "Don't! What are you pairing us off like that for? All right, of course—but one must think of the way a thing sounds—servants, you know—"

He stopped, distressed.

"I knew you'd say that." Chrissy was rueful, almost aggrieved. "Poor Miriam!" She revived her sympathies. "I feel so sorry for her—"

"Don't be a cat, Chrissy. There's no reason whatever why she should be told. Mustn't make mischief, y' know."

"She *ought* to know." Christine regarded him with candid eyes.

"Chrissy—" Freddie, increasingly masculine, frowned and squared his jaw. "Chrissy, if you tell her I—I shall be very much annoyed. I shall be—er—very angry, indeed. It would all be deuced uncomfortable. And you staying with them, and all that."

"'Mill,' said Chrissy, dreamily. "Oh, how dreadful! How dreadful! Poor, dear Miriam!"

"Great mistake." Freddie stretched himself. "Stupid of Darrell. Darrell's an ass."

"And Miriam's been thinking he was such a good husband." Christine looked at Freddie pathetically, as much as to say: "Here's another of those disillusionments that innocence brings upon one!"

He kissed her at once.

"It is too bad," she continued, patting his hand. "It is too bad of Leonard, isn't it, Freddie dear, never to let us suspect? Miriam would have been so much more interested in life—"

"Oh, yes—" Dear Freddie was again a little ill at ease. "Oh, yes, of course—but, I say, what *do* you mean?"

"Why—Freddie! I don't mean anything! Of course, no woman likes her husband to be *absolutely* faithful. And Miriam, while she loves that nice boy-husband of hers, still she's a bit restless, don't you think? Now, an *affair*—"

Mrs. Westlake broke off as her sister came in.

"Dear Miriam," she addressed Mrs. Darrell at once, "Dear Miriam, you look a little tired."

"Now, don't tell," whispered Freddie.

Christine gracefully swept the bits of paper back into the basket. "Do you remember what date it was Mrs. Bulkeley said?"

"Oh, the eighteenth, you told me." Mrs. Darrell spoke gravely.

She was naturally grave. Some eight years younger than Mrs. Westlake, she looked older.

"I want to ask your advice about Ruth, dear. Freddie—" Christine looked pointedly at him.

"No, you don't. I mean—" he caught himself up.

"You're dining with Mr. Sherard to-night, aren't you? Oughtn't you to go and dress? You know how late you always are."

"Well." Freddie, knowing Christine, gave up.

"Little devil!" he thrust under cover as he went out.

II

"RUTH really *should* be guided, you know."

Miriam Darrell moved away from her sister.

"I think," she said after a pause, "I think Ruth ought to be let alone."

"But you must see how—how very unsuitable this Charlie Lenster is—"

"Well, perhaps Ruth doesn't really care about him."

"Oh, she *will*. I can see that. She's so obstinate. Just because he has no money and no prospects! That's so like Ruth. I've done all I can. Now *your* influence—"

"If she is fond of him—" Mrs. Darrell's dark eyes were preoccupied, her pale face was romantically tense. "No, I don't feel that I could—"

"Oh, I suppose that means you think I'm heartless and horrible. Do try and put yourself in my position. The child can't live on nothing. It's for her good."

Now, Freddie would be so much better—"

"Freddie!" Miriam Darrell was shocked. She had observed the young man and her sister.

"I'd rather not discuss it any more, Christine, really," she added resolutely.

"I didn't expect to find *you* against *me*," Chrissy sighed. "But poor Miriam, it's selfish of me to worry you."

She scrutinized her sister with elfish solicitude. "You're not looking well, dear. I have been inconsiderate."

"I feel perfectly well.

"Yes, in health, perhaps. I didn't mean not well that way. But I've noticed—you won't mind my saying so, dear—that something has been on your mind lately. I've been feeling anxious about you, Miriam, I really have."

"You needn't." Mrs. Darrell was on guard.

"That is so brave of you, Miriam. You are always so strong. I wish I could be like you. But I'm so easily upset—oh, I'm afraid I'm very weak."

"I shouldn't call you weak."

"But I'm *too* sensitive. I take things too much to heart. Now, you are quite different. You are so—so good at making the best of things. And I suppose it is the best way really—in the long run."

"What do you mean?"

"Oh, nothing. Only—well, of course." Christine spoke simply and unaffectedly. "Of course I'm very fond of you, you know that, and I can't help being rather troubled by the way Leonard—I don't think—"

"The way Leonard—' What has Leonard done?"

"I was going to say that I don't think it's fair to you. You're such a *good* wife to him." Chrissy was purring like the small cat she was. "Oh, so much better than most wives! And it isn't as though you hadn't the chance to be—well, not to be. That charming Mr. Sherard—"

"What have you against Leonard?"

"Oh—but you must *know*. Surely you must."

"I do not."

"Of course, I don't mean that it's serious—not really serious. I wouldn't exaggerate for anything or make mischief."

"What is there to exaggerate?"

Chrissy Westlake hesitated, looked considerably reflective, then launched rapidly forth.

"If you were the kind of woman that went in for frivolities and flirtations and all that sort of thing, then of course one might expect it. But you don't—even though there is someone who might—but you never never have; you couldn't, simply couldn't, you dear good Miriam. And that's why I don't think it's fair of Leonard. I think men should play fair."

"You mean that you think Leonard is carrying on some flirtation or other?"

"Miriam dear! I thought you surely must know. Of course if I had thought you knew nothing—"

Mrs. Darrell rose impatiently.

"What is all this you're driving at, Christine? But I'd better not hear any more. I'd rather not—I—" She weakened.

"I'm so sorry. I am so very sorry." Christine got up too and approached her sister. "If I'd only known, dearest, that you would have been so distressed."

"I really cannot listen to scandal about Leonard."

"Scandal!" Chrissy was horrified. "Oh, no, not scandal. Don't misjudge me, please. You might know, Miriam, that I wouldn't be so vulgar as to talk scandal. It was only that when I saw that dreadful letter, I felt I must—I felt you ought to know. But of course I didn't think you were quite in the dark."

"What letter?"

"That wretched little typist girl—the one in his office. She writes Leonard love letters, Miriam! Of course, I know she must have begun it all. Men are so weak—"

"Leonard isn't."

"He *isn't*! Well then, she must be a wonderful girl—"

"You saw the letter? How did you—?"

"Oh—I couldn't help seeing it." Chrissy took on her most ingenuous manner. "It was in the wastepaper-basket. You see I'd torn up my letter from Mrs. Bulkeley and thrown it in the wastepaper-basket, and then I took it out again and there was that other letter. 'Love and kisses from Mill'—'Dearest Len'—I hate to say it. No one could have helped reading it."

"Did you read any more?"

"Oh, no, of course not. I wouldn't. A word here or there—that I couldn't help seeing. It was quite enough. I just left the letter there—where it was. It's there now—in the wastepaper-basket."

"Have you told Freddie?"

"Oh, dear, no. Ssh. Here's Ruth! We were just talking of you, darling," Christine Westlake cooed to her daughter.

The girl looked at her, and then, more closely at Mrs. Darrell.

"What's the matter, Aunt Miriam?" she asked.

"Aunt Miriam is overtired. I've been telling her that she must take care of herself. You see, dear, Ruth notices, too, that you're not quite up to the mark."

"I didn't. I thought she was looking unusually fit."

"Still a suffragette, Ruthy," her aunt teased.

Ruth nodded. "It lasted till lunch-time. Then Freddie came and held the banner, and he looked such a lady, I couldn't any more. Didn't I say—" she turned to her mother, "didn't I say Aunt Mirrie was different? She almost laughed. She's been a perfect bunch of miseries ever since we came."

"Dear Ruth is quite getting that smart American, isn't she?" Chrissy was all gentle maternal pride.

"Aunt Miriam, Charlie is bringing you some roses. He'll be here in a moment."

"'Charlie?—oh'—Chrissy bit her lip—"you mean Mr. Lenster, don't you, Ruth? Can he—quite—with his in-

come—what I mean is, without an income—roses?"

"Nonsense, mother."

"Dear, thoughtful boy, how kind of him!" Miriam Darrell murmured.

"I do think he's handsome. Don't you, Aunt Miriam?"

"No you don't, Ruth, you know you don't."

"Then why does she say so, Crissy?"

"'Because she knows it teases'," Mrs. Westlake quoted good-humoredly.

"I don't—he is. You *are* handsome, you know," Ruth added defiantly to the young man who stood in the doorway.

"And you're a suffragette, which ain't handsome," Charlie Lenster answered gaily. "Do tell me she isn't, Mrs. Westlake—not really a suffragette!"

"Ruth?—dear, funny child, she thinks she is." Chrissy's manner was distant.

"These are for you, Mrs. Darrell."

There was a charming grace in the way Charlie Lenster spoke and moved, and he *was* handsome, as Ruth had said. He was ruddy and of a fair countenance, like David, but the contrast between him and Goliath would not have been so piquant as that between Goliath and the David lad. For Lenster was built with Saxon solidity, he was unchallengeably robust; even his rather closely-cropped light curls gave an impression of strength. He mellowed his physical force very happily by the glinting good humor of his grey-blue eyes—a good humor that you had to recognize and respond to at once, but upon which you would have been much too wisely wary ever to impose.

"They are lovely, Mr. Lenster. But why did you bring them to me?" Miriam clasped the glowing flowers to her bosom.

"No reason. You rather made me think of them. You seemed like the dark, closed heart of a rose, and Ruth here like any one of the little crisp, curling petals. Shall we put them in water together? I want to talk to you." They went out.

Ruth, when her aunt had left, moved restlessly about. She had an air of dissatisfaction. Her mother watched her placidly.

"She does look different." When the girl spoke she spoke irritably. "Upset about something, I thought. What is it, mother, do you know?"

"I ought not to tell you, Ruth."

"Then don't." Ruth sat down at the writing table.

That bored Chrissy.

"Don't be a prig," she was mechanically protesting when the parlor maid opened the door and announced:

"Mr. Sherard."

There followed a man in evening dress, a man who gave a first impression of unassailable moderation. He looked moderately legal, moderately successful, moderately a gentleman, and moderately young. His moderation was so designedly there as to seem almost artificial. He first greeted Mrs. Westlake with moderate geniality and then, moderately jocular, he turned to Ruth.

"No, Miss Westlake, really I daren't approach you. My nerves are completely shattered. Your sisters-in-arms have just been trying to burn down the Law Courts!"

"What philanthropy! No more law-suits."

Ruth was sufficiently her mother's daughter to show a veiled sex-consciousness. Sherard was, of course, within due bounds gallant.

"I don't believe you are really on their side." He made a little bow.

"Oh, I am, though. Not that the vote matters in the least. All that is quite obsolete."

"But why in the world, then?"

"It's such splendid training. Oh, but it is! It's all against the law—and the prophets!"

"Ruth, dear—" Mrs. Westlake wore the half-deprecating smile of maternal tolerance. "Ruth, dear, do remember—"

"Mr. Sherard's a prophet, I know that." The girl looked gaily at him.

Before he could reply Chrissy Westlake intercepted again.

"Ruth is such a tease. But, you see, she isn't really a suffragette, Mr. Sherard. I always said she wasn't really. It's only that she thinks it fun to try and shock people."

"My mother has a mother's feelings, you see."

Sherard looked a little bewildered.

"Well, well," he said vaguely, "but where's Master Freddie? I looked in to take him on with me to dinner."

Mrs. Westlake suggested that Freddie should be found by Ruth. He was sure, she said, to be practising billiards or something. Ruth asked Sherard to come with her, and the barrister, with his air of industrious chivalry, bowed and stressed his affable consent.

"But I'm too old to be converted to anything," he added facetiously as they went out.

III

CHRISSY, left alone, sat down again at the writing table. She looked at the waste-paper basket, hesitated, then began to take out the pieces of paper, arranging them on the table. The farther door opened suddenly and Leonard Darrell came in, just back from the office. He was a fair, tall man, with a spoiled boyish face.

"Miriam here?" he asked.

His small hazel eyes rested suspiciously on his sister-in-law, who was looking frightened and caught. She put her hand over the torn bits of paper.

"What is it, Chrissy?" Darrell continued. "What are you doing?"

He crossed rapidly to her.

"Oh, nothing. Writing a letter."

"What's this, eh?" The man had caught sight of a piece of the pink note-paper near the edge of the table. He took it up.

"What's this? What have you been picking out of the waste-paper basket? Good Lord!" he went on, "what infernal mischief are you up to now? What have you got there under your hand, eh?"

Christine would not speak. She

stared at him and tightened her fingers.

"Oh, you needn't tell me." Darrell stared back at her. "I know perfectly well. So I've caught you—rummaging about, messing about, in the wastepaper-basket! A pretty thing to do in your host's house. Give it up—come!"

He took her hand roughly, and she let the pieces of paper drop. Her lips trembled.

"You—boy! Stop it—this isn't jiu-jitsu." Chrissy spoke with babyish appeal.

"Have you told Miriam?"

"No. I—"

She moved towards him.

"But don't think I'm against you, Leonard." She gestured pacifically. "I think, of course, considering that Miriam and Mr. Sherard—"

"Miriam and Sherard! You little devil, what do you mean?—Miriam and Sherard—well!"

"That's what I mean—that—what I said. Of course *nobody* ought to go fooling about *your* wastepaper-basket, but Miriam, at her age—and when you look so young and—er—handsome—and then overexcited by all this attention of Sherard's—"

"Look here, have you been putting any of these ideas into Miriam's head? Most awful dam nuisance—jealous wife—eh, what?"

"How could you think I would! Leonard, I thought you knew me better."

"H'm, well—do you know what? I don't believe you. You're out after something, though the Lord knows what! I just don't believe you at all!"

Chrissy Westlake collapsed on a chair. She put her hands to her face and began to cry. The man, ejaculating truculently, paced the room.

A moment later the entrance of Miriam Darrell facilitated the flow of her sister's emotion.

"Christine!" she cried. "Leonard! What's the matter?"

She met Darrell's hostile gaze.

Chrissy broke into pseudo-hysterical sobbing.

"Oh, I see," Miriam went on, "it's about that letter."

"So you do know!" Darrell struck the palm of one hand with his fist.

Mrs. Darrell put her hand on his arm, Chrissy sobbed more convulsively.

"I never heard of anything to beat this, upon my soul!" Darrell shook his wife off. "A couple of women raking about in a man's waste-paper-basket, nosing him out—"

"I did nothing of the kind," said Miriam coldly.

She sat down and narrowly observed her husband.

From outside the room came sounds of approaching footsteps. Miriam started. Freddie's voice was heard apologizing for keeping Sherard waiting. Then came Sherard's voice, in amiable reassurance.

"They mustn't come in here." Miriam rose in haste. "They've that nice Charlie Lenster with them. He's really almost a stranger. Shall we keep them out? Or shall we forget all this for a while? Chrissy, you must see—"

The door opened.

"Just want to get my cigarette-case," said Freddie.

Ruth, Sherard and Lenster were behind him.

Chrissy continued to sob.

"Mother!" Ruth hurried to her.

"Mother, what is it?"

The others were discreetly withdrawing when Darrell stopped them.

"Don't go, sir," he addressed Sherard. "I wish to tell you that in future I intend to have my house to myself. I no longer intend to entertain spies, or eavesdroppers, or—"

"You're forgetting yourself, Darrell." Sherard drew himself up in the correct manner.

"I say,"—Freddie lounged between them—"I say, we mustn't have scenes, y'know. Keep calm, old chap, for the Lord's sake."

Chrissy got up, and became at once, for them all, the central figure.

"He has insulted me, Ruth," she said, wiping her eyes. "He has insulted me

horribly. Of course we must leave at once."

"Oh, mother—again! You *are* dreadful. I do hope she hasn't been annoying you too much, Uncle Len?"

"Please control yourself, Darrell." Sherard was taking the situation in hand. "These ladies—"

"What right have you to talk to me? Damme if I'll be lectured in my own house! You're an interloper, sir! No"—Darrell looked furiously at the barrister—"I don't think I happen to want *you* to—I—"

"Leonard," his wife intervened, "Leonard—"

Darrell turned upon her.

"Understand me," he declared, "I shall explain nothing! It is perfectly easily explained, but I decline to explain it. I demand an apology—an apology from both of you!"

"I have done nothing that calls for an apology." Miriam lowered her voice.

Sherard, with full measure of dignity and reserve, was conferring with Freddie and Lenster.

"We've no business here," he said, "and the man has grossly insulted me. But really, I hardly like to go. Darrell in this violent state, and these ladies—"

"Black blood, I'm afraid." Freddie gave a shrug. "He's not a thoroughbred, y'know. It's devilish awkward."

"Well, it's not so bad for you, but I really don't know them well at all. Perhaps—if I can— It might make a diversion. Ah, Miss Westlake—Ruth—" Lenster's soft insistence of tone caught the girl's attention. "May I have that article on Woman's Suffrage. I'm just off."

"Oh, Ruth!" Chrissy's tone was importunate as she mopped her eyes with her bit of lace. "*Freddie* wants to read that article."

"Freddie? Oh, you mean Mr. Milbank, don't you, Mother?" Ruth cut in viciously. "If you'll wait, Charlie, I'll get it. Mother and I are just going. Do please come, Mother, if we're to go."

Mrs. Westlake continued to manipulate her handkerchief.

"I have never"—she took her daughter's arm—"I have never been so insulted. I have never had such things said to me."

"Dear Aunt Miriam!" Ruth went to Mrs. Darrell and kissed her. "How can we leave you here? We are going to Blakeley's Hotel," she whispered, "Blakeley's Hotel. You know where it is?"

"What do you mean?" Darrell, partly overhearing, fell into fresh fury. "What hotel did you say? You dare—impertinent little jackanapes! You take her away, will you? You stand between husband and wife! You! Good Lord, what next? What are we coming to?"

"Really, Ruth dear"—Chrissy had begun to show a suppressed interest in the scene—"really, you cannot. We mustn't put ourselves in the wrong."

"No—er—hang it," Freddie chimed in, "that's a bit over the line."

"I'm afraid it is, Miss Westlake." Sherard lent his authoritative weight.

"H'm," said Darrell sharply, "you're *afraid* it is, are you? Well, I will not allow my wife to leave my house if she wants to. Understand that, all of you! You, Sherard, you're a lawyer. Yes, I've got you there. She *can* go to any hotel she wants to. Yes"—he turned to Ruth—"I've got *you*—you immoral young woman!"

"Darrell, take care what you're saying." Sherard raised his hand professionally. "You talk of the law. This is slander before witnesses."

"I don't care. It *is* immoral to try and persuade a wife not to obey her husband. I'm justified. What was the name of that hotel?"

Ruth gave him a steady, contemptuous look.

"Makes no difference," Darrell went on. "I shall take good care—"

"Please leave us alone!" Miriam at last succeeded in interrupting. "I've no intention whatever of going away from him."

"You may talk!" Darrell shouted.

"You may talk your head off, but I say my wife is going to that hotel."

"But I say, old chappie!" Freddie interposed. "What *are* you talking about? This doesn't make sense to me!"

"Oh, nothing ever makes sense to you, Freddie. Do keep still. Mother, are you coming? And don't you stir, Aunt Miriam!" Ruth's youthful indignation bore her on.

"Where'd these roses come from? Who brought them?" Darrell was still storming.

"I did." Lenster's cool tone superimposed itself upon the scene. "Pretty, aren't they?"

"Who are?" Freddie looked feebly enlivened.

"Isn't that just like Freddie?" Ruth broke in caustically. "He hears 'pretty' and at once he begins to think of girls and asks, 'Who are?' You do make me tired, Freddie. *Are* we going?"

"You should obey your husband, Miriam." Chrissy's tone was sepulchral as she moved towards the door with Ruth. "Blakeley's Hotel," she added, as the men closed in round her, Darrell himself instinctively taking part in the escort, "Blakeley's Hotel—tomorrow at six. And I always did say that housemaid neglected her duties. If she'd only emptied that waste-paper-basket!"

IV

CHRISTINE WESTLAKE, a few hours later, was reclining with a magazine on her knees in the largest armchair in a private sitting-room of Blakeley's Hotel. The sitting-room led to a bedroom, and the communicating door was open, revealing the presence of Ruth on the other side. The girl was taking things from trunks and valises, hanging them up, putting them in drawers.

"Ruth, darling"—Mrs. Westlake stifled a resigned yawn—"I am so sorry you have to tire yourself like this. How I wish we could afford a maid for you! But couldn't we get some-

body in the hotel? Not necessary! Oh, well—I feel so exhausted. Yes, I'm quite tired out. And I couldn't manage to eat any dinner." She tapped her foot fretfully. "I think I shall ring for something. A little broth perhaps—a few pieces of toast."

"I'll ring." Ruth came in and rang the bell.

"Twice for the waiter, I think, dear. And now do sit down and talk to me. You will get so very tired, poor child. 'You must rest a little.'"

"It wouldn't rest me to sit down and talk."

"I wish I could remember Mrs. Bulkeley's date for certain. How tiresome! I left her letter in the waste-paper-basket."

"For heaven's sake, don't talk about the waste-paper-basket. The waste-paper-basket is simply tragic!"

"How can you laugh, Ruth? I'm sure I can hardly help crying when I think of it all. Your poor dear Aunt Miriam! And it was a dreadful nuisance our having to go in that way."

"I shouldn't have said this hotel. We can't afford to stay here for long."

"My dear *child*! You are so sweet and young sometimes. We shall be back again tomorrow."

"Mother, you're amazing. How can we possibly—?"

"I told you we needn't do much unpacking. Come in." She spoke to the waiter's knock.

"Oh, I want something to eat," she told him. "Something light. A little—a little—What have you got, waiter?"

"You could have some chops, madam, in a few minutes. Or I could bring you a nice piece of steak."

"Well, I really wanted a little broth—or something light of that kind."

"Very good, madam."

"But if you really only have the chops—or the steak—I think, perhaps—"

"How tiresome," Ruth teased in an undertone, "how tiresome of them to have only chops or steak!"

"I think perhaps I might take just

a trifle—a shade of steak, perhaps. A little underdone, waiter.”

The waiter confidentially assented. “Anything further, madam?” he asked.

“Yes, I really do *need* nourishment.” Christine addressed no one in particular. “Oh, waiter—yes—I think you may bring a bottle of Burgundy. A half bottle, of course.—Such a very wearing day.”

“And any vegetables, madam?”

“Just what you happen to have.—Chipped potatoes—a few sprouts—just something quite light.”

“Yes, madam. Anything further?”

“Oh, no, nothing. That is *quite* all.”

She leaned back, exhausted, and the waiter went.

“I can’t eat very much when I’m so tired. I am so dreadfully overdone.”

“Never mind, Mother dear, let’s hope the steak won’t be.”

“The steak? The steak? What has the steak to do with it? Ruth dear,” she added as the girl laughed, “I do think you are sometimes a little silly. And very unsympathetic. But you always were unsympathetic.”

She took up her magazine. There was a pause. Ruth turned to the bedroom.

“Did she want us very much?” she asked, looking back.

“Who? Mrs. Bulkeley? I don’t think—well, yes, she did.”

“She was awfully good to us. I shall go. You needn’t.”

“But you can’t. You’re my chief reason for not going.”

Ruth turned. “Oh, of course. Might spoil my chances of getting married to Freddie. But that’s not really the point. The point is that you hate going, isn’t it?”

“You know I don’t want to go.” Her mother shifted from a plaintive to a peevish tone. “And I can’t let you go alone. You must see that. It wouldn’t look well at all. If we neither of us go, it’s quite natural.”

“Yes, you can always say that you have me to consider.”

“I can’t be dragging you all over the place”—Mrs. Westlake warmed to her

words—“a young girl. Breaking off your art education, spoiling your chances—”

“Oh, yes, it all washes very well.”

“I do wish you wouldn’t take that tone, Ruth. You are so hard.” Christine sighed.

“I’m not going to marry Freddie, anyhow, even if he asks me.”

“Ruth!” The mother quickened indignantly. “After all this—”

“Now I’ve given you something to cry for. That really is hard of me, isn’t it?”

“I think you treat me abominably. I never should have dared to speak to my mother as you speak to me. Freddie is well off. He’s young, and you’re attracted to him, you know you are.”

“Oh, Freddie is well enough. He hasn’t any brains, of course, but that isn’t altogether a bad thing. And he would probably go on making love to you for quite a long time after he was married to me.”

“Ruth! You’re are horrible!”

“I should be relieved. And it would be much more interesting than the usual relations with a mother-in-law.” She surveyed Mrs. Westlake. “I’m glad you’re so pretty, Mother. I like your being so slender still, and looking so young, and having such a particularly nice complexion, and such enchanting blue eyes. I’m dark, so Freddie would have the advantage of both types.”

“Ruth, you are really—”

Ruth’s wholesome colour did not deepen; the gaze of her clear brown eyes was no less direct.

“Freddie’s appreciation of you,” she went on, “really is rather a good reason for my marrying him.”

“Ruth, you know I don’t like this kind of talk. It may be very clever and modern and all that, but I don’t like it. And you know well enough that Freddie is only a boy to me.”

“Dear Mother!”

Ruth stood up.

Chrissy Westlake, engaged though she was at the moment by impatience and pique, appreciated the attractive-

ness of her daughter's light, firm figure with its poise of young aplomb.

"Why won't you marry him?" she asked querulously. "He's not stupid at all. Why, he often says quite clever things. I'm sure he'll make a success at the bar. Mr. Sherard is being very useful, he's helping Freddie a great deal. You'll see Freddie in Parliament before very long."

"I don't particularly want my husband to be in Parliament. And as a matter of fact I'm going to marry Charlie, if I marry anyone. I'm beginning to hate the idea of a husband."

"Ruth, for heaven's sake don't start being unnatural."

"Oh, I'm not unnatural." The girl laughed teasingly. "I'm perfectly normal. I enjoy playing with Freddie just as much as you do. But I'm not going to marry him."

"I *hate* the way you talk of these things. It's—it's abominable."

"You'll get used to it in time, Mother. Of course, I know that 'Deeds not words' is the conventional motto."

"Well, anyhow, you aren't really like that."

"Like what?"

"Like what you pretend to be. It's these art clubs and lectures and Socialists and suffragettes and teas with young poets and people who write for the papers and put all these ideas into your head. It's only a fad; you'll grow out of it. Thank goodness, you are a lady, anyhow."

"It's possible to grow out of even that."

Ruth was going, but with "Why don't you want to marry Freddie?" her mother appealed again.

"Because—" The girl turned and hesitated. "Because Aunt Miriam is married, because *you* were married."

"If you are going to be indecent!"

"Well, you asked for it, and you got it. But don't you see—can you help seeing—how absurd it all is?" Growing self-conscious, she flushed, but her embarrassment thrust her on. "This bond that isn't a bond really, but you have to behave as though it were.

What tie is there between Aunt Miriam and Uncle Leonard? You know perfectly well"—she began to enjoy the fervour of her emotional exercise—"perfectly well, but the extraordinary thing is that you seem really to like them to be in that kind of absurd position. Oh, I've noticed it again and again. But I suppose it doesn't matter."

"Of course it doesn't matter." Mrs. Westlake was undisturbed and cold. "But you are really ridiculous."

"You know it's true. Why, when something or other—some trifle—a remark of his, or a movement of hers—has brought out the—well, the stupidity of their being together at all, I've seen you positively enjoying it! And Society enjoys it. Society has a peculiar satisfaction!"

Chrissy Westlake yawned.

"It's all too dreadfully bad form and too immoral," she said lazily, "and too absurd. I'm sure most of the marriages you know anything about are thoroughly satisfactory."

Ruth hesitated. She gave her mother a look of whimsically affectionate irony—a taking look.

"Mother," she said, "of course I know *you* haven't been unhappy. You always come so well out of everything. The household never had any power over you. It's a great art to know how to take things your way, and I admire you immensely. But I'm afraid I'm not your type. I'll have to marry for love."

"Well, I don't mind your loving Freddie. I rather want you to."

"And as his mother-in-law you'd feel that *you* should love him too?"

"I'm sure if it were my duty—my real duty—"

"Yes, Mother dear, you commit all of the conventions, and you manage to get out of them. It's quite remarkable, the way you do it."

"Really, Ruth, I don't understand."

"Well, I'm acquitting you, at any rate. I don't think *you* ought to love."

"Yes. But I don't like your not thinking so—not in that way. I'd—"

Mrs. Westlake looked for the moment almost insecure — "I'd rather you thought I ought to."

Ruth laughed, and gave another humorously affectionate glance.

"You are delicious, Mother, you are really no end of fun."

"Oh, and you are a little prig!"

"Oh, very well." The girl was piqued.

"I could forgive you anything—" Her mother, reverting to her main theme, added, "Ruth darling," in tenacious endearment. "Anything, if you would only be reasonable about Freddie. Now that is really important."

"Very likely he won't ask me." Ruth was impatient, she wanted to finish unpacking.

"I'm sure you would always *like* Freddie. He's the sort of person one gets used to."

"The bond of union," Ruth declaimed, "is a wonderful thing. Live with almost anyone for a length of time and you get used to him. There is a kind of affection, because he's always there. And that is so comfortable."

"It is quite true."

"I call it disgusting!"

"Well—I really don't feel that I can write that letter tonight."

V

CHRISSY was settling to her magazine again, when the waiter reappeared.

"A lady and gentleman to see you, madam."

"Miriam! Freddie! Well—what a surprise!"

"Why—splendid!" cried Ruth.

She ran in from the bedroom exultantly.

"Oh, how glad I am that you have been brave enough to come!" She embraced her aunt. "Let me take off your things. Freddie, you're a brick."

"H'm—yes. Feel a bit of a fool, don't mind telling you." He took off his coat and put it with his hat on a chair.

"What has happened, Miriam?" Christine asked helplessly. "What *can*

have happened? Oh—" She put her hand to her forehead. "This is all so very unusual, so very agitating."

"I am very sorry, Christine, on your account—very sorry indeed. I know I haven't the right—"

"You have! You have!" Ruth was exultant still.

"But I couldn't stand it!" Miriam continued rapidly and with emotion. "I couldn't! It was too brutal, too cruel!" Freddie at this point withdrew. "He said the most dreadful things—as if I had been in the wrong! I suppose that horrid girl is beautiful?"

She broke down and turned from them, in tears.

"Come," said Ruth, "sit here. Don't try to talk any more."

"Oh, I must." Miriam took a chair. "I must know. Why should he—? And all because he's been having that affair with the typist girl. For that was why he was angry."

"Oh, men are like that, my dear." Chrissy indifferently pronounced the truism. "She's probably been offish with him, or something like that."

"He—he tried to bully me into telling him how much I knew. But I wouldn't. And he kept on—on and on and on—till my brain could have burst! He abused you, Chrissy—abominably."

"Oh!" Christine stirred indignantly. "You had great provocation, Miriam. I do feel you had great provocation."

"Then luckily—when things were at their worst—Lennox came on business. Lennox—you know, his partner. Well, I didn't know what to do. I couldn't think. I couldn't do anything. I—They were talking a long time in the study. I could hear their voices. I thought of slipping off to the office. I thought I might get a glimpse of the girl when Leonard wasn't there. But it wouldn't have been any good. The place would have been all shut up—and I know Leonard looks younger than I do—oh, dear!"

"Well, dear, maybe." Chrissy was sisterly. "But then *dear* Mr. Sherard is obviously older. And you look very *nice*."

"Oh, but I felt so—I felt— It was horrible. I couldn't—"

The waiter's knock interrupted. He came in with a cloth under his arm, carrying Mrs. Westlake's provisions on a tray. He took a table, laid the cloth and arranged the meal in front of her chair.

"Miriam," Christine broke the silence, "you must take something."

"Oh, no, I'm not hungry at all."

"A glass of Burgundy, at least. It will do you good. Waiter, bring another glass."

"Very good, madam."

He went.

"I really have no appetite myself." Chrissy examined her fork. "But I was feeling a little faint. I thought I had better try to eat something."

"I think you are wise. Ruth, dear, oughtn't you to take some supper, too?"

"Ruth is so wonderfully strong. I often envy her."

Mrs. Westlake had diffidently approached her steak, when Freddie came back, announcing that he had got a room for Mrs. Darrell.

"I've had the luggage sent up," he added.

"Luggage?" Chrissy queried sharply.

"A valise of mine," the young man deprecated. "We called at my rooms in Jermyn Street on the way."

"Your valise? Wasn't that a little indiscreet?"

"Well, there had to be some sort of luggage. Deuced awkward. The valise has no initials or labels or anything of that kind."

Ruth looked gratefully at him. "I think you behaved splendidly."

"Yes, dear boy, didn't he?" Chrissy approvingly put in.

"Deuced awkward. Couldn't be helped, I suppose."

Ruth turned to her aunt. "Freddie came in from his dinner while the other two were talking, I suppose, and—"

"I made him go out again at once, and take me with him—yes. Poor Freddie, he didn't want to, I'm afraid. I quite rushed him into it."

"Work of a moment." Freddie

forced a comic air. "Quite took my breath away, give you my word."

The waiter returned with a glass and put it on the table. As he left, Mrs. Westlake poured out two glasses of the Burgundy.

"You really must, dear." She handed the wine to her sister. "I insist."

Miriam sipped, then took a longer draught. Christine drank too; she held out her glass to Freddie.

"Chin-chin!" exclaimed the young man.

"Not good enough for a connoisseur like you, I suppose?" she twitted him.

"Oh, pretty fair, pretty fair. Better than the sort of stuff they usually serve when a woman orders it."

"I only wanted it as *medicine*, you see, Freddie."

"Oh, yes." Freddie was vague. "Tintara — ferruginous — that sort of thing."

He laughed uneasily.

There was a pause, broken by Chrissy, who, with a glance at Miriam, demanded:

"Was Mr. Sherard entertaining to-night, Freddie?"

"Sherard? Much as usual. He's just a bit of a prig, y'know. Bit of a stick, between ourselves."

"Freddie," Miriam addressed him, "please keep a careful account of what I owe you. I had no money, you see. Leonard always keeps the purse." She seemed on the point of breaking down again.

"Miriam, dearest." Christine spoke with tender tact. "Miriam, dearest, have you considered the future at all? Don't think me interfering, but your speaking of money reminded me. Have you any money of your own, dear?"

"None at all. Surely you know that."

"Then what are you to do? Forgive me, dear, for being so frank, but how can you leave Leonard?"

"I don't know! I don't know!"

"It seems to me—I hate putting it so baldly, dear, but we must look things in the face—well, it seems to me madness!"

Ruth, intently watching, emotionally stirred by her aunt's agitation, could refrain no longer.

"Oh, it's wrong!" she exclaimed. "It's all wrong! The way things are managed is all wrong!"

"You see," Chrissy pursued her course, "I should love to have you with us, but I really couldn't involve Ruth in any scandal. And you know, dear, you've always said that a woman's first duty is to her husband."

VI

RUTH went into the bedroom in desperation. Chrissy was regarding her sister when the waiter, puzzled but discreet, again appeared.

"A gentleman to see you, madam," he announced.

Sherard followed him, with the air of a man dedicated to a mission high and grave.

"Mrs. Darrell!" he cried. "I thought so."

He advanced with one hand rather awkwardly outstretched. "I thought you would be here. Mrs. Westlake, I have to apologize for this intrusion. I wish particularly to speak with Mrs. Darrell. It is really urgent. Would you be so good as to allow me—?"

"You put me in an extremely difficult position, Mr. Sherard. I really—I have never been in such a position before."

"Mother, please. I beg you." Ruth had come back on Sherard's entrance.

"Mrs. Darrell is my sister—my younger sister—my only sister—"

"Mother!"

"You wish to have this interview with Mr. Sherard, Miriam? Oh, very well. Very well. But it is a great responsibility. I am really reluctant. Freddie, you hear me say that I am really reluctant?"

"Oh, yes, Chrissy, I hear. So was I, by Jove, really reluctant. Deuced awkward—gets more and more awkward, too."

"But I don't see what else I could have—what else I can do. Well."

She got up as reluctantly as possible.

"Thank you," said Sherard seriously. "I am under a great obligation."

"Oh, no," Christine spoke absently, as if thinking of something else. "No, not at all. Not in the least." She turned to go into the bedroom.

"Oh, don't desert me, Chrissy," Freddie protested. "Come along with us."

Christine hesitated, then turned to Ruth.

"Ruth, dear," she said gently, "you go with Freddie. He doesn't want to be deserted."

She turned toward the bedroom again.

"Where are you going, Mother?" Ruth was suspicious.

"You see"—Mrs. Westlake lowered her voice—"you see, we really must consider. You wouldn't like the only aunt you have to elope, would you?"

Ruth gave it up and went with Freddie. Her mother entered the bedroom and shut the door rather markedly behind her.

Sherard advanced towards Mrs. Darrell.

"Miriam," he said in an impressive lowered tone, "he came to my house tonight."

"To you? Why? When did he come?"

"Just before I got home. They told me he had called. He had the insolence to ask if a lady had come to the house this evening."

"You don't mean that you think that he thought I would—that is, we would—what I mean is—"

"Miriam—you can't go back to him! When I think of the things he said! He insulted you; he insulted me. I can hardly control myself when I think of it. And you to be compelled to go back—to live with a man like that!"

"You are speaking of my husband." She looked away from him.

"But, good heavens, think how he has treated you!"

"I know. Well, you see, I have left him." Miriam Darrell paused, then started. "What was that?"

"Oh, nothing. Something in the next room."

"It startled me."

"I've come now to ask you to leave him for good. Let us justify his cursed suspicions. Miriam!" He moved nearer to her. "Miriam, come to me!"

"What is happening in that bedroom?" Mrs. Darrell again showed apprehension. "I can hear a voice—"

"Oh, it's nothing—nothing," Sherard replied impatiently. "A chambermaid probably. Miriam, you cannot refuse this. You shall not."

The woman drew back and made a faint gesture of dissent. She was obviously still preoccupied with what might be going on in the next room.

"But I say you shall not. The time has come to say that now."

Forced from his normal moderation, Sherard became stilted, amateurishly theatrical, sometimes absurdly forensic.

"Come now. Tonight. My God, what else is there to do?"

"Why were they talking in that room? There is no sound now."

"Miriam! I love you." She looked at him, and then looked away, motionless, miserable. "You know I love you! You have known it for five years."

"Did I ever let you say it before?"

"Oh, we wore masks!" Sherard's rhetoric quickened. "The usual masks. We were dumb. I was honourable. Oh, yes, honourable! And you—"

"Don't speak so loud."

"You were all that the world could ask a wife to be. A wife! I hate the word! It must have been slavery for you all these years—slavery and degradation! And of the worst kind."

"I can't feel like that. All that you say seems somehow unreal—"

"But don't you see—surely you must—what a tragedy it all is?"

"Yes." She deliberated. "If I had—if I had the spirit!"

"Oh, I can see. This has broken you. Yes, I can understand that. These last years have been enough to break any woman's spirit. But"—he plunged eagerly, "you will recover, you will revive—with me. I shall understand.

Miriam, I give you my word of honour; you can trust me. I will press nothing. Don't I feel just as you do, that the usual kind of—er—lovmaking—passion—between us at this time would be the wrong thing altogether? Don't be afraid that I shall offend and shock you with—er—that kind of thing. I shall make no demands. It will be enough for me that I have taken you away from him"—his voice deepened—"out of hell."

She looked at him with patient bewilderment.

"There—again—" She spoke with difficulty. "When you say that—I can't describe it, but it seems to mean nothing. I can't understand, I can't answer. I wish I could—Ralph. I do wish that. But you seem all the while to be speaking to someone who is quite different from me—another person altogether. I don't dislike Leonard."

"But you want to leave him, surely? You have left him. You said just now that you had left him."

"Yes. I left him because I was afraid—because I was— Oh, I was very much upset, of course, or I would never have done it."

"You don't mean to say that you regret—?"

"I suppose I am calmer now. I have had time to think."

"That is all I ask: that you should think things over." Sherard dropped his impatient tone. "I am sorry I have been so uncontrolled. No doubt you thought I was going in for stupid heroics. You know I'm not usually emotional. But after what had happened—well, we won't talk of that. Heaven knows I want to forget it—I want you to forget it. Miriam, I want us to forget it together!"

"If we could—"

"But you would. Give yourself time. Everything would be changed for you—gradually—gradually—"

"I have been married eight years. He is my husband. To take up a different life—in a different house—to begin it all over again. I should feel as though I had two husbands. I won-

der if I could. And besides then he would go off with that girl—"

"You have really no feeling for me then?" Sherard was piqued. "I thought that you—"

"Yes, yes, I have."

"But then, surely—why, it is a question of common sense!"

"I know. It seems to be. But if you only knew how little I seem to have left to give!"

"You can't love *him*, Miriam!"

"Well— But this would be dragging me up—by the roots!"

They were both forgetting to speak in undertones now.

"Miriam!" Sherard took her hands, and she half turned from him. "Miriam, I implore you, don't be afraid! Be bold now, have courage for this moment—and you will never need to be afraid any more!"

"Ah, yes." She looked steadily at him. "Ralph—perhaps—but yet it seems impossible!"

"Of course it is impossible."

Christine Westlake addressed them from behind. They turned and stared at her.

"I'm sure you must see, Mr. Sherard, that Miriam is perfectly right."

"Good Lord! The things you women—"

"Dear Mr. Sherard"—Christine went to him—"dear Mr. Sherard, please don't be angry."

"So you *have* been eavesdropping, Chrissy!"

"Of course I've been listening." Christine glanced nonchalantly at her sister; then, turning to Sherard, she spoke ingratiatingly:

"Of course I have. You must see, dear Mr. Sherard, that this is a family affair."

She brushed the dust from her knees, smiling.

"Well, upon my soul—" Sherard controlled himself. "But no," he added emphatically, "it is an individual affair!"

"I couldn't help feeling, you see, that it would really do no good your going on talking. It could only be painful to

Miriam." Mrs. Darrell turned hopelessly. "Poor Miriam—so distressed, so overwrought. I couldn't let her be carried away—my only sister—and you are so persuasive, dear Mr. Sherard, you have such a gift. It wouldn't be fair to Miriam in her present state—oh, I know she would be so sorry afterwards—"

"She's not a child!"

"Oh, there is so much to consider! My daughter Ruth—I have only her—my only child. You are so fair-minded and reasonable, I am sure you will understand. A mother—oh, Mr. Sherard! I beg you to consider my position. You see how difficult—"

"My dear lady, I quite understand, but—"

"Oh, I must protect my child from scandal!"

"Mrs. Westlake—" Sherard professionally cleared his throat. "Do consider Miriam's position. Do you imagine that anything can be worse for her than the present?"

"What nonsense! She is used to it. You heard her say yourself that she was used to it. We women are not like you. We can't be torn up by the roots."

"Christine—please don't!"

"Miriam would be perfectly unhappy with you. Of course if you had married her first that would have been quite different. I'm not saying, dear Mr. Sherard, that you wouldn't make an admirable husband. I'm sure you would. But Miriam has been married to someone else for eight years. Dear Miriam"—Chrissy looked caressingly at her—"I feel quite sure you will take the right view—the wisest course."

"Yes, I couldn't—I knew I couldn't."

Sherard went over to Miriam as she spoke.

"Miriam, I entreat you, don't listen to your sister. Good God, why should our lives be taken from us like this?" He spoke as though in a peroration. "I know that your only happiness, your only peace of mind, your only honour, are with me and not with the man who has been your husband." He took her

hand, and Mrs. Darrell did not take it away. She sat more erectly and looked straight before her. Christine suavely intervened.

"Of course, Mr. Sherard," she said, "of course I quite see that it is very splendid of you, and all that, not to consider yourself at all."

"What do you mean?"

"Why, your reputation, your future, my dear man. You're in Parliament; you're sure to be a K. C. very soon. You may be in the Cabinet in a year or two. We all know you're quite wonderful." She came to him and put her hand on his arm. "You've everything before you, as things are now. You're a rising man. And it really is rather noble of you to be willing to give it all up."

"Oh, no—no." Sherard unconsciously released Miriam's hand. "You exaggerate. I'm strong enough to—er—stand scandal—to a certain extent. And public sympathy will be with me, I'm quite confident—"

"I don't think you can be, really. How about Sir Henry Brace? One of the ablest men in the Party, wasn't he? How about his career?"

Sherard did not answer for a moment. He walked up and down.

"Brace's affair," he said at length, "was quite different. And even he kept his seat."

"But why did he never get into the Cabinet? Everybody knows that dozens of much less capable men were promoted over his head. No, my dear Mr. Sherard—my dear Miriam—it won't do, it won't work. Not for you, at any rate."

They were silent. Mrs. Westlake scrutinized the barrister with narrowed eyes. Mrs. Darrell had apparently lost all interest. She sat very still, looking at the floor. Sherard stood in the middle of the room, trying to disguise the fact that he was baffled and chilled. Finally he squared his shoulders and assumed a determined air.

"For my part," he said, "I am willing to take the risk."

"Ah, but why?" Christine had the

casual tone that accompanies assured success. "It isn't worth it."

"My wife isn't worth it!"

The sudden violence of this outburst startled them. Sherard actually, and ridiculously, jumped.

The waiter who had shown in Leonard Darrell looked consciously imperturbable. Mrs. Westlake rose and spoke at once.

"Ah, Leonard!" She went to him. "I am so glad you have come!"

"Mother!" Ruth had followed the visitor. "You don't play the game!"

"Ruth, dear—your uncle—"

The girl glared at Darrell, she went to an end of the room away from them.

"The poor child is a little preoccupied," Chrissy explained.

"Mr. Sherard," she went on indifferently, "I meant to tell you—the time was getting on—that Leonard would be here so very shortly. Miriam, darling, don't you think—wouldn't it be wiser—? You see, I *had* to send for him, Mr. Sherard."

"You sent for him—you—" Sherard gurgled with indignation.

"Well, why not? Didn't I send for you?"

"There, you see!" Miriam turned to Sherard. "I *was* right about that room. I knew Christine— She was telephoning—"

"Oh, yes, there's no doubt, Miriam, your hearing is excellent. I, of course, was somewhat preoccupied. Well, we've cleared up what happened in 'that room.'" Sherard was heavily ironic.

"In a few minutes, dear—if you want to speak to me." Mrs. Westlake placidly addressed her daughter. "Mr. Sherard is just going."

"Oh, very well. Very well." Sherard tided over the moment of Ruth's exit. "You're the one"—he turned with strained facetiousness to Christine—"you're the one who ought to be the barrister."

Mrs. Darrell looked dully from Sherard to her sister. "I should have known what you would do. You *would* be against me."

Chrissy gave a shocked start.

"My dear!" she exclaimed, looking hurt. "You see, Mr. Sherard—you see, Leonard—she is quite overwrought. We mustn't fancy things, must we?—Quite unable to see things as they are. Just as I said."

"You'll take care of her, won't you?" Sherard, still elaborately ignoring the uninjured husband, left upon a note of tender solicitude. Things were getting entirely too much for him.

The sullen silence of Darrell had been marked. "Miriam here—" He spoke at last. "H'm—I see—"

"So tired, dear Leonard. Quite exhausted." Chrissy's sympathy embraced them both.

"I have come to take her home."

"Yes, yes—quite natural. I quite understand. But really I don't think, Leonard, that she's up to going tonight. It is so very late. Now do let me persuade you, for this once. You know she is quite safe with me."

"I can't tonight. Oh, no, I can't, I can't!"

"What a relief! That that silly man has gone!" Christine lightly controlled the hysterical impulse of her younger sister.

"You can trust me," she went on. "You will see that everything will be quite all right." She looked at her watch. "It is absurdly late. Ruth, poor child, ought to have been in bed long ago. Oh, good evening, Miss Atkins. *This* is 'Mill,' dear. You said you wanted so much to meet her."

VII

CHRISSY rose and led forward a girl who had been standing for the last few moments unnoticed just outside the door.

Her naïve, flowerlike face glowed now with the pretty colour of embarrassment. "I'm afraid Mrs. Darrell doesn't really want to meet a silly girl like me."

The gaucheries of youth and inexperience stained the pretty effect of her simplicity. Her class was obvious.

You find them, these delicate and sleek little water-rats—so pretty, so clinging, so amorous—about the wharves of Liverpool, or indeed of any port town. Chaste and promiscuous, they have an ineradicable appeal to a certain type of moral sensualist. He wants them to want him—and he is grateful that they save him the trouble of taking them. The guilty attraction of Leonard for this little immoralist was evident. It was quaint and pretty to see the way she at once glowed—and restrained him.

"There's Burgundy here," Chrissy suggested; and the four uncomfortably sipped.

"It's been warm, hasn't it?" Mill timidly ventured.

Miriam, under her dark lashes, studied the girl.

Darrell, in a miserable and apprehensive minority, avoided the eyes of each of the three women. "Well, Christine—don't know what your game is—did as you told me—always up to something—"

"Why, *Leonard*—you make me sound like a conspirator. Like one of those dreadful anarchist people with bombs. Of course I wanted Miriam to see this sweet little assistant of yours. Such a faithful little wife and such a faithful little worker ought to know each other—especially as we all know what a dear, affectionate, harmless old thing you are!"

"Oh, come now, I wouldn't go so far as that. Not harmless—"

"Of course, Leonard," Chrissy's tone was a marvel of implications, "of course I don't mean harmless to the peace of mind of us poor women—do I, Miss Atkins? But then we all know your beautiful chivalric nature. You couldn't, you know, you simply *couldn't*."

"Oh, no doubt." Darrell avoided looking at his sister-in-law. "I think—" He looked meaningly at Mill. "Miss Atkins lives some way out—er—"

"Oh, but you won't leave us yet, Miss Atkins, will you—so soon?"

"No, I don't want her to go, either," said Miriam eagerly.

"You see!" Chrissy was triumphant.

"Bedroom through that door?" asked Darrell casually. "Ah, yes. You've a smut on your nose, Mill."

"Oh, my word, have I?" The girl was agitated.

"Yes." Darrell opened the bedroom door. "There's water in here."

The girl went hurriedly in, and Miriam followed her. "I'll show you where things are."

"Oh, thank you, very kind, I'm sure."

"Well," said Chrissy, as the door closed. "Really—"

She was a bit baffled for once. She laughed. "Well, it doesn't matter. Mill and Miriam will have a nice long talk together—"

"I think Miriam ought to come back at once, though."

"Oh, of course you have a perfect *right* to take her now. I don't mean to say for a moment that you haven't the *right*. But don't you think it would be *wiser* not to insist? Ruth and I could so easily bring her back tomorrow."

"What!" Miriam, returning, exclaimed.

"You and Ruth!" ejaculated Darrell, amazed.

Christine, unmoved, confident, surveyed him.

"Ruth and I," she reasonably explained, "are always your friends, of course. Now come, Leonard, haven't I shown that I'm your friend?"

She touched Darrell's arm and looked appealing. "Really, I don't know how Miriam would get on without me tonight."

"Very well. Tomorrow." The man gave in. "As soon as you can."

"Ah!" Chrissy sighed and looked flatteringly at him. "How splendid of you! How wonderfully you manage!"

"Good night." Darrell buttoned his overcoat. "And—er—I suppose I must thank you. I'm afraid I was—

well, it can't be helped. I shall see you all again tomorrow, I suppose—"

"Good night, Leonard." Christine smiled graciously and shook hands.

VIII

WHEN Ruth came back she found her mother comfortably relaxed in an armchair, turning the pages of her magazine.

"Well? I hope you've been fixing it up with Freddie?"

"Mother, how can you? Tell me what has happened about Aunt Miriam?"

"Poor Aunt Miriam! She is in our room, discussing stenography with 'Mill.'" Chrissy made a slight grimace. "So we must talk low."

"And Mr. Sherard has gone. I didn't think he would do that."

Mrs. Westlake glanced at her daughter indifferently. "What else do you think she could have done?" she inquired.

"Oh, Mother! You must know she would be far happier with him! But he'll come back. I know he'll come back."

"My dear child, of course he'll come back. But I'm not fond of uncomfortable family scandals, and Aunt Miriam is quite of my mind—quite."

"Oh, I think you are abominably selfish!"

"Selfish?" Christine spoke wearily and patiently. "Selfish? You are very ungrateful, Ruth, I must say. I am only anxious for *you*. Naturally, I don't want you to be dragged into any unpleasant affair. It is my duty to protect you, Ruth."

"Yes, I know. This is how all these horrible things are kept going."

"I'm sure a divorce would be horrible enough for all of us, Aunt Miriam included." Christine yawned. "What's become of Freddie?" she added.

"Oh, Freddie? He went off to the smoking-room or somewhere. I expect he's asleep by now in one of those big armchairs."

"Poor Freddie! It must have been

very trying for him—you do like him, Ruth, don't you?"

"He bores me very much sometimes. I really can't stand that Sir Galahad pose of his. So many young men are like that with girls, especially the sort of young men who cultivate married women and the *demi-monde*—"

"Ruth, please don't. I'm tired enough already."

"Oh," Ruth was in no mood to let her mother off, "I know you've been talking to Freddie about your innocent little daughter. It may be good policy, but it makes it very dull for me."

"We must really get to bed. Freddie had better go to Jermyn Street, I suppose. I'm extremely tired. I seem to have done so much."

"You have, Mother. Oh, there's no doubt of it, you're wonderful, but your methods are peculiar."

"My methods!" Christine went to the bedroom door. "My methods! What do you mean?"

IX

THE next afternoon, Ruth, back at her aunt's house, was reading aloud to her mother.

"'Luke Ffolliott,'" read Ruth, "'was certainly one of the darlings of the gods. Even his enemies, had he had any, could hardly have denied that. With his clear-cut, delicately featured, clean-shaven face—'"

"Ah!" Chrissy spoke in a high-pitched, weary voice. "Ah, Ruth, dear, do stop—please. I declare I would give all the women ten votes apiece if they'd only promise never to write any more novels. These clean-shaven, clear-cut heroes! Fancy a world of Charlie Lensters!"

"A very nice world! But I warned you that this book of Freddie's would be sure to be stupid."

"What! He didn't write it himself, did he? I thought it must be a woman."

Ruth laughed. "Oh, mummie, you are funny!" She instinctively adopted

a "little girl air." "Fancy poor dear Freddie writing a book."

"You *will* be good and reasonable, won't you, dear?" Christine stroked her daughter's slender fingers.

Ruth looked ironically up at her. "My own patient and devoted mother!"

"If I wasn't fond of you, dear, I shouldn't mind what you did. You aren't quite fair, Babykins." She caressed her.

"H'm." Ruth looked away. "Everything all right now with Miriam and Leonard? Bust-up quite all over, eh?"

"Oh, yes. I did what I could. Leonard behaved pretty well in the end. He even apologized to Sherard—in a sort of way." She spoke absently, continuing to caress the girl, who only half listened to what she was saying. Suddenly she kissed her.

"Oh," she went on, "don't think I don't understand. Of course I see how utterly charming Charlie Lenster is. I only pretend I don't—but any woman— Only you're so pretty and sweet, my dear, and meant for a beautiful life. It would simply mean spoiling your future to marry a poor man. It would be quite a different matter if it were I—"

"I don't see why."

"For the simple reason that I could afford him and you can't. Your dear father's income—quite sufficient—"

Chrissy broke off with just a *soufflé* of confusion.

"Freddie's a delightful boy," she went on hurriedly, "and he has enough money."

"But, Mother,"—the girl spoke slowly, feeling herself upon unknown and insecure ground—"it doesn't seem 'a beautiful life' to me. I seem to want something quite different. With Freddie—I am gay—and I don't dislike him. There is even something that I don't want to know in myself that rather wants to marry him. I know he is attractive to almost any woman. But with Charlie—Mother—I can't tell you what it is. It—it seems to make me good—that doesn't explain it quite. I

seem to stretch my soul—and untie its bonds—and I want to feel that. I want Charlie, Mother—”

“My little dreamer—” Chrissy’s tone broke a little.

For a moment her triviality and the girl’s febrile youth seemed caught away, and there passed between them that communion known only between mothers and daughters, never between mothers and sons.

They were both silent when Miriam came in a few minutes later, bringing her husband, who was just back from the office. Freddie and Charlie Lenster were with him. During the greetings the door opened again, admitting Sherard and Millicent Atkins in incongruous conjunction.

“Mother—” Ruth, as usual, was the first to grasp the full significance of this grouping. “Mother, what *are* you up to now?”

“My dear child! Your expressions! I’m not ‘up to’ anything. But have you spoken to Miss Atkins? Miriam, my dear, wasn’t it kind of Miss Atkins to come in just to see how you were today? You two talked so late last night.”

“But I can’t stay,” the girl stammered. “I must get back. The office—”

“Dear child—” Chrissy soothed her. “Leonard, you must look after her. You mustn’t let her overwork. And—Mr. Sherard—don’t you think our Miriam is looking more charming than ever you saw her? Leonard was saying this morning how well she looked. Life has been so full these last two days. We’d got into a rut, I think; but now here we are—Leonard and his ‘Mill,’ and dear Mr. Sherard and his Miriam—the best of four good friends with not a finger to point at them. Now who’s going to crown me with the waste-paper-basket?”

There was a little gust of laughter as Chrissy swept to the end of her audacious homily. Sherard alone remained grave. He was puzzled and somewhat disturbed.

“I think you’re splendid, Chrissy!

Isn’t she, Darrell?” Freddie gave an admiring glance.

“And now Ruth, my little daughter, wouldn’t this be a good moment to announce your engagement to—”

“To Freddie—! Oh, Mother, how *could* you?”

Sherard coughed, highly embarrassed. Christine sighed deeply, let her blue eyes rest pathetically upon Freddie and Darrell, then started, with a catch of her breath.

“Oh, Leonard,” she said tearfully, “I feel so helpless!” She seemed about to cry.

“Very trying, my dear, very trying.” Darrell was responsive at once. “I’m afraid it’s an awful strain for you.”

Both he and Freddie were taken up with Christine, concerned for her. Miriam remained seated, looking at them; while Sherard, out of sheer good manners, attempted an animated discussion about golf with Lenster, who paid absolutely no attention.

“Poor dear Chrissy,” Freddie comforted her. “Poor old girl. I’m beastly sorry. You always seem to be getting let in for it.”

Chrissy turned to Darrell, with arms outstretched in pathetic appeal.

“Leonard,” she said, “don’t you see—?”

“I don’t believe she cares for him—”

“Oh, yes, she does. She cares quite enough.”

“Oh, I’m not interfering.” Darrell was uncomfortable. “Don’t think for a moment, of course, that—”

“This is a cruel thing!” Miriam made a direct attack.

Christine looked indignantly at her.

“How can you?” she protested. “You surely must see—”

Miriam burst into tears.

Freddie, very uncomfortable, approached Sherard. “Wouldn’t be a bad idea, perhaps, if we just trotted off to the smoking-room for a bit? Or might have a game of billiards, eh?”

“Here, confound you!” Darrell angrily attacked Freddie. “Confound you, can’t you see you’re upsetting my wife?”

He and Christine hurried to Miriam. "I must go and see—" Ruth opened the door.

"No, no, dear child. You will see, it will be all right. Leonard, I think you ought to take Miriam and look after her. There, dear." Christine handed Miriam over to her husband, who took his wife's arm with an air of benevolent proprietorship. "Be very kind and nice, Leonard dear. Now, darling," she said to Miriam, "you'll soon be yourself again."

"Oh, yes, I—"

"There, then, that's all right!"

"Wonderful woman, Darrell," remarked Freddie. "'Pon my soul, she's a wonderful woman."

Christine smiled at him as though she bore all the burden of the situation and maintained brightness by an effort; but there was no less coquetry than usual in her smile. Freddie looked as if he thought her more wonderful than ever.

"My nice old Freddie-boy!" she answered his expression. "You'll try and cheer Ruth up, won't you?"

Ruth looked hard at her mother and Freddie.

"Why encourage us, Mother?" she said with light defiance. "Freddie—you've just heard. We've all heard. Don't you like the trap, Freddie?"

She stood away from him, and made a gesture of display. "I'm the bait."

"Ruth, Ruth, how can you be so outrageous?"

"Oh, Freddie won't mind. If he does, I won't marry him. Will you be a nice bait, too, Freddie dear?"

She went up to him and played with his watch-chain. Her hair brushed his pink cheeks.

"Well—" he stammered, "this is—this is—"

"Not sudden? Oh, Freddie, dear little Freddie, not *sudden*? Don't say that."

Her fingers touched his. She laughed charmingly.

"Oh, hang it all," Freddie was obviously embarrassed. "Hang it all, I—"

She laughed again, and then he kissed her. "You *are* a darling, isn't she, Chrissy?"

"How well we know how to deal with them, don't we, Mother dear?"

Charlie Lenster turned to Ruth. He had been standing silent, with absorbed interest.

"Ruth, tell me." He spoke quietly. "Do you love me? Do you—?"

Ruth turned to him, with an uncertain little laugh, and an indeterminate, almost childlike gesture of appeal. Her lips quivered babyishly.

"I mustn't think of that," she said at last. "In our set we don't. It's a word they don't understand—"

"But I do!"

It was "Mill" who, forgotten by them all, came forward at this. "I'm not one of your 'set'—but I'm young like you are, and I know what love means, and it don't go according to law nor rules. And if you'll excuse me for advising, Miss Westlake, I say stick to your fellow."

The two girls stood isolated for a moment, their youth and sex antagonizing everything else in the room.

"Charlie is my 'fellow,' of course you know that." Ruth's tone was more normal now.

"Then stick to him and don't mind what the rest say to you."

Christine came to them with outstretched arms. She seized a hand of Ruth, a hand of Lenster.

"My dear *children*!" She was radiant. "Let me introduce you—dear people—to my future son-in-law—Sir Charles Lenster-Kaye, *attaché* to the Embassy in Rome—son of my dearest friend. Come and kiss your happy, happy mother, my little girl—"

"Mother—Charlie—" Ruth stopped and took stock of the fishlike gaze of astonishment upon the faces about her. Then she fled to the door.

"Charlie!" she called back. "I don't care who you are, but you come out here and get engaged to me properly."

At the door, with Lenster's arm over her shoulder, she stopped. "Mother—I think for once in your life you've just *got* to explain."

Chrissy, who was now standing by Freddie, looked up at him.

"I'll explain," she answered. "But first just let me see. Leonard and 'Mill'—Miriam and Mr. Sherard—Ruth and Charlie Lenster—and you and I. And please shut the door, Ruth, on account of the servants."

Chrissy was at her gayest. "It's quite simple, really. The salt of life in youth is rebellion and romance. I wanted you to have the full flavour, Ruthy; so I worked on your contrariness to make you marry the man I wanted for you—and as to the deception, that's the story you've been reading all your life. 'The beautiful but despised youngest son' always turns out to be the prince—six times monthly in any of the magazines. I thought you would be so pleased to live it. As for the rest—it's what we are all hungry for—rebellion and romance. We were getting so dull. Domesticity has always the flavour of the apple—Paradise seemed so long forgotten. We were longing for freedom and innocence—and I leaped at the chance that 'Mill's' little pink note gave me. I couldn't stand it, the smooth way our souls seemed to be gliding by each other like grey cats in the twilight—"

"You *are* mad, Mother! And what about Freddie?"

"Oh—Freddie—Well, really, Ruth, your poor old mother must be allowed her own little bit of romance. Freddie and I have been married just a week."

Even Chrissy was taken aback by the consternation on the faces of the group. Darrell emitted a groan of sheer misery.

"I wish you wouldn't go so fast, Chrissy," he pleaded. "A chap's mind isn't equal to it."

"Well, at least it makes sense to *you*, Freddie, doesn't it?" Ruth pointed her remark.

"Dear, dear people, forgive me—but truly you all look enlivened—you do. You are younger and gayer—you are all happy and innocent. I meant it for the best, and if I've been clumsy or thoughtless or mischievous you must put it down to its being just Chrissy's way."

"My Chrissy's way," said Freddie, and, catching her shoulders, he spun her lightly round to kiss the back of her neck.



SCHERZO

By George Rowley

COLUMBINE crumples a rose leaf
And seems dismayed to me;
And Pierrot's grief, in my belief,
Is less than it should be. . . .

Harlequin knows no necromance
And nothing but the moon
Makes a fantasy of his dance
And posing Pantaloon.

However . . . none who watch disclose
Amazement at it all;
And wisdom goes in dominoes
To queer dear carnival. . . .



THE UNPARDONABLE SIN

By L. de Salis Schultz

WHY Iris Colby had divorced her husband was a mystery to all her friends.

We were very much surprised, at least we thought we were. But what was really bothering us was just *what* it was that caused Iris finally to make the decision. There must have been some tremendous reason.

Everybody knew that Jack Colby, during the last half-dozen years, had given Iris more reasons for leaving him than for living with him. Jack is, to say the least, striking-looking and uncomfortably fascinating—which no doubt helped him in his occupation of being a sedulous umpire of feminine beauty. However, his foibles in this direction had never appeared to trouble Iris. So when Iris 'phoned, asking me to come to tea, I accepted with gusto. I knew I would hear something. Tea has loosened the tongues of more wom-

en than ever cocktails have of men. After we had chatted about everything but that which was uppermost in our minds Iris suddenly put down her cup and saucer, and said:

"I know you are longing to hear why I left Jack. Everybody is wondering, so you may tell them the truth. Jack and I were very happy. Of course, I knew he had his little love affairs, but I am not of a jealous temperament, and I am good-looking enough to be able to admire other women, without being insincere. Besides Jack always picked out women as charming as myself, and more beautiful. But my happiness came to an end the day I found Jack making love to a plain-looking woman who wore cotton stockings and talked about having 'a little lunch' after the theater. That was the supreme insult."

And looking at Iris, I realized it was.



A PREACHER tells the members of his church all about God, but the members of his church tell the preacher all about the members of his church.



IF you squeeze the hand of a woman who has a history, she will wonder how much you know.



A MAN makes friends, but a woman makes only acquaintances and lovers.

LITTLE LIVES

By G. Ranger Wormser

I

SHE used to look at her mother and father in wonder. And most of the time the wonder was tinged with a certain inexplicable dismay. Whenever she thought about it it roused within her a positive and stolid antagonism. She could never understand why they were always so appallingly the same. Not that she was not fond of her parents. She was tremendously fond of both of them. But the monotonous unchangeableness; the insistent dragging habit of them terrified her.

She liked best to think of herself as a girl endowed with a great appreciation of the gladness of life. Fun was what she called it to herself; fun and excitement. She was not particular what form her fun or excitement concentrated themselves in. She wanted to feel joy; and see joy; and have the tingling sensation that something luridly joyful was about to happen at any moment; to her. She knew that that was what she intended to get out of life.

When she looked at either of her parents the fear she felt was that her fun which she so looked forward to might go flat. Her parents were quite flat. They had been flat ever since she had first become conscious of them. In her heart she consoled herself with thinking that they had never been the way she was. They had never made up their minds to go after the real things of life; the kind of things she was so determined to have. They were quite thoroughly contented with their little lives. They did not want anything beyond their little lives.

Ever since she could remember her mother had gone downstairs at six o'clock. She had always heard her mother's quiet feet going softly, warily down the stairway. Somehow the very stealth of those still thudding feet had never failed to awaken her from her night's sleep. She could tell when the feet had reached the bottom of the steps. Lying wide-eyed in her white-painted bed, she could hear those feet hurrying a bit less carefully along the tiled floor of the corridor. And then the slow opening of the kitchen door. And the cautious closing of it.

Often she would dose off to sleep again to be roused by the smell of things frying coming up into her room. It had gotten so that she had formed an inevitable association between that smell and her time for getting up.

Breakfasts were always drummingly identical.

She had to rush at her dressing every morning so as to help her mother with the setting of the table.

She had to hurry downstairs and as she went she invariably hooked up the back of her skirt.

She never omitted her: "'Morning, Ma"; and the quick, habitual pecking of her lips at the elder woman's forehead that went with it.

And then while she laid out the knives and the forks and the spoons her mother, according to the fixed, dogged custom of things, went to call her father.

It took him a long time to come into the kitchen. When he finally came she greeted him with her persistent: "'Morning, Pa"; and the three of them sat down to the table. It never changed. She never thought of it changing. She

could not have thought of it ever being any different. The actual way of it was too tenaciously planked into her mind.

Her father scanning the newspaper.

Her mother, hovering between the stove and the table.

Her father's regular question:

"You up early this a. m., Ma?"

Her mother's singsonged answer:

"Six o'clock, Pa—same's usual."

"Didn't hear you go down, Ma."

"Sneaked down, Pa—same's usual."

"Why don't you let Lucy come down first, Ma?"

"Lucy's up early enough; aren't you, Lucy?" And never giving her the time to answer her mother would go on: "Time enough when Lucy's got to do it—when she's a home of her own to look out for."

And in her heart she kept on telling herself that it would be the last thing in the world that she would do. She was not going to be any man's slave. Not like Ma! Anyway, people were not like that nowadays. Pa and Ma were old-fashioned. She insisted upon the word old-fashioned in her own consciousness. They could not help being everlastingly stupid and deadeningly set if they were old-fashioned. And they could not help being perpetually the same. It was old-fashioned of them to be uncompromisingly conforming all the time to that established fixedness of things.

And then the quick process of eating.

Her father's going off to his work.

Her leaving, of late, only a bit after him for her job at the store downtown.

She never quite knew what her mother did in those long hours from nine to six. Even when she had been a little girl, coming home from school at three o'clock, she had never known quite what her mother did. It had seemed to her then that her mother just went about the house from one room to another. She supposed that there was really plenty of work to be done. Sometimes she found herself wondering why Ma never spoke of what she did all day long. Sometimes,

when she stopped to think of it, she was rather surprised that Ma spoke so little.

Usually in the evenings when they sat about the front room after supper she would try to make some effort at conversation.

"That Mrs. Cady—you've seen her, Ma. She came in today, Ma."

And then when her mother bent still lower above her sewing and her father went on with his smoking and his reading of the evening papers she would attempt it again.

"She's got stacks and stacks of money, Ma. And the way she buys—Careful ain't the word for it—! Why—!"

And her mother, looking up for a swift second from her sewing, would nod her head in the direction of her father, who sat reading his newspapers; nodding it stupidly up and down as if she could not quite stop nodding.

"Pa's reading, Lucy—can't you see?" The voice would rise with a plaintive inflection as Pa frowned at her. "Can't you see your Pa's reading, Lucy?"

And after that she would sit still, looking at them.

Ever since she could remember her mother had been just like that. A little fat; a bit slovenly. The same gray-lined hair done in typically the same way year after year. The blue eyes that were not unlike Lucy's own blue eyes but for the vacant weariness transfixed in them. The short nose and the small mouth that was so often drawn in between the teeth. And always those spotted dresses. She would not have known her mother without one of those spotted affairs that were turned in at the neck and pulled in at the waist and hung down in sagging folds to the ground.

And Pa—. Pa in Pa's own particular chair. Pa with his bushy eyebrows and his heavy moustaches and his bald head. Pa with his gold watchchain pulling tight across those waistcoats that were as much a part of him as were Ma's spotted dresses a part of

her. Pa sitting there evenings with his short legs that ended in those enormous carpet slippers stretched out before him. And Pa's fat hands that fumbled at his newspapers and held his pipe and that were time and time again raised to scratch persistently at the left side of his head.

She had known right along that she did not want to ever be like Ma. And she did not want to be like Pa. She was certain that they had always been exactly as they were now. She admitted to herself quite eagerly that they were suited to one another perfectly. They could not help being what they were, she would tell herself. After all no one would call either of them young.

II

WHEN Chris came into her life she determined quite savagely to keep him away from her home. She was quite thoroughly desperate about that decision. She could not altogether explain her determination to her own satisfaction. But she did not feel that there was anything encouraging about either of her parents.

She would not have liked Chris to think that she might be that way; that underneath she might be sickeningly the same. She did not want to slight them in any way; but sitting and just looking at Ma and Pa was not exactly a hilarious affair. She knew that it would hold no joy for Chris. Chris was older than she was. Lucy could never help but think of Chris as an awful kid; an awful kid chock-full of the fun of things.

She took to going out with Chris after supper. She always insisted that he meet her at the corner of their street.

Sometimes she thought that her mother looked at her a bit strangely during the evening meal.

Sometimes when she sat with them for a second in the front room after she and her mother had cleared the kitchen she thought that Pa peered at

her furtively over the top of his newspaper.

She managed every evening to wait awhile before she told them.

"I got to run out, Ma. Going for a walk. It's a swell night."

And then she would tear up to her room and rearrange her hair and slip into a fresh blouse and put on her hat. And she never forgot to spray herself copiously with the cheap scent that Chris had sniffed at and had told her he liked. She always stared hard at herself in the glass, thinking that she was pretty; really very pretty; and she was not old. If she could help it she was never going to be old. Not like Ma! And then she would blush hectically because she could not think of Chris ever being like Pa. Chris was such an awful kid!

She would come downstairs again and just poke her head into the doorway of the front room.

"So long, Ma! So long, Pa!" she would call to them. "See you later, folks!"

She would hurry out of the house, leaving her mother bent above her sewing and her father sitting in his own chair reading his newspapers and smoking his pipe, and every little while scratching at his head.

And at the street corner Chris would be waiting for her.

As she went along the sidewalk she could see Chris standing on the edge of the shadows that welled up about the yellow pooled light from the electric lamp. She could just determine the vague outline of Chris' long, lanky body emerging itself from the shadows that smeared themselves over the pavement, reaching out from under the great gnarled branches of the oak tree. She thought at times she could feel Chris' eyes on her, peering uncannily through the gloom.

She never called to him as she went down the short stretch of asphalt. Only her feet rushed so that she almost ran; the sharp tapping of their quickening echoing through the quiet.

"Chris! Chris!" She would whis-

per it when she was quite near to him. And then the joy of hearing his voice.

"Hullo!" His arm would find its way beneath her arm. "I say! Who's dead? Why the soft pedal, huh?"

She never could help looking up at him and laughing. And whenever she looked up she saw the dense leaves of the oak tree all smothered by shadows; so that the heavy mass of them with their lamplight accented edges shut out in a soft, deep blur the reach of the sky.

Chris was so full of fun. She could see the sheepish grin spreading itself on Chris' face. Chris was an awful kid!

"Thought you might be someone else," she would tell him.

"Did you, Loo?"

"Huh-huh. That's why I got to whisper. See?"

"Can't see nothing but you, Loo."

"You said something, Chris! But you wouldn't like to have me give myself away yelling your name at the top of my lungs. Would you now?"

She liked that joke of hers. She insisted every evening on that particular joke.

"I should care, Loo," he would assure her.

And then their walks in the dark.

The long expanse of blackened, shining pavements. The slow shaking rustling of the trees with the wind in them. The wide sky that pressed down with its weighted darkness. That glad feeling of being alone with him. That sense of sharp happiness. That surging emotion of youth. That intensified breathless expectancy of those things that were to come.

III

AWAKENED in the early morning by the knowledge of those quiet feet going softly and warily down the stairs; lying wide-eyed in the white-painted bed waiting for the hurrying of those feet along the tiled floor of the corri-

dor below; listening for the slow opening of the kitchen door and the cautious closing of it; Lucy would wonder.

In the early morning she could never quite get back to the gladness of the night.

Chris was nice to her. She knew that Chris liked her. If he did like her she could not see that it would hurt him to come right out and say to her that he liked her. She realized that she was not a beauty; but she was pretty. Chris was good-looking in his own way. She thought that she could get him to dress a bit better if she tried. She was awfully keen for being with Chris. It was only when she was not with him that she could not quite make out why on earth she was so fearfully keen. She did not want to do without Chris. After all he was such an awful kid.

But at night it was quite different. It was all so gloriously vital and full of meaning.

With the stars specking the sky above them and the matted darkness all soft around them life was very real and beautiful.

"That old moon up there," she would tell Chris. "That's some old moon up there."

They would stand stock-still, staring up at the giant yellowed moon.

"Same old moon," and Chris' hand would tighten on her arm so that she felt his fingers quiver. "Always the same old moon, Loo."

"It ain't never looked so nice," she would insist. "It's a real swell old moon."

In those long walks together there were the silences when they went along holding on to each other and satisfied with just that. The stillness when they moved slowly side by side like two people in an unbreaking dream. And in their quiet the numbing luxuriant sense of each other's nearness.

And then there were those times when she felt that she had to tell him things. She wanted him to know everything there was to know about

her. If she had tried she could not have kept anything from him.

She told him of her parents.

"They're—well, they're old-fashioned, I guess," she confided to him. "But they've always been old-fashioned. Ever since I can remember. They never change none. They look just the way they always looked. They do the kind of things they always did. I'm mighty fond of them, Chris. You'll like them, too. But they ain't like us. You wouldn't be satisfied to just sit and read newspapers and smoke an—"

She stopped herself.

"Tain't so bad to read newspapers and smoke," said Chris.

"Well, maybe there is worse things," she agreed, not knowing quite why she should agree to just that.

"In your own home, you know—'tain't so bad, Loo."

"Your own—home"; Lucy repeated it after him, a hot flush coming up over her neck and face.

"That's what I said, Loo."

"But—they—they don't never talk, Chris."

She wondered if he would say anything more; anything like that about his own home again.

"Maybe they got all talked out."

"I guess that's it." She felt that he was not going to say it. "Just think of you and me being all talked out." She thought that perhaps she could make him. "Chris—; you and me—. We couldn't never get that way, could we?"

"Not on your life," said Chris, and he squeezed her arm.

"I ain't made of stone," she told him, laughing.

"You're made of apples and spice and everything nice. That's what little girls is made of."

"What d'you know about girls, Chris?"

"I ain't telling all I know."

"Oh, Chris!" And she tried to keep the dread of it out of her voice. "What d'you know about them?"

"You got nothing to be jealous of, Loo."

"I ain't jealous, Chris! I ain't!"

"Aw go on."

"I ain't," she insisted miserably.

"Well, if you ain't maybe you don't care none about me."

"I do."

"Then you're jealous, all right."

"I ain't. But I do care about you, Chris. You know I do."

"I don't know nothing"; he said it sullenly.

"Aw, Chris! What d'you want me to say, anyway?"

"You know."

Suddenly she did know.

"What?" she asked him.

"Can't you say you love me? Can't you say we'll get married? Can't you even tell a feller that?"

"Sure, Chris," she whispered eagerly. "Sure!"

He took her to her own doorstep that night. In the hushed quiet of the still, dark street he bent over her and kissed her.

"Love me, Loo?" he asked.

"You bet!" And her arms tightened about his neck.

And just as she was fitting her latch-key into the front door, standing there a while to watch Chris as he swung away into the night, the door was swung open.

Never in all her life could she remember having had the door opened at night for her.

She stood face to face with her father.

"Oh, Pa!" And suddenly she found herself hugging him. "I'm that happy; so I am."

She felt Pa's arm go around her.

"Going to tell me you're going to be married, Loo?"

"Yes." She laughed.

And then she stood away from her father and looked at him. "Say, now, how'd you know?"

"It's late," he told her. "I was watching for you. Your Ma she went on upstairs to bed. Your Ma's got a pain in her back. Lumbago, she says it is."

"How'd you know, Pa?"

"I seen him kiss you, Lucy."

She thought a queer look had come into his face.

"That wasn't nice of you! Peeking on your own daughter!"

She giggled happily.

"That's all right, Lucy. That's all right. Seems only like yesterday I was kissing your Ma on the doorstep the night we made up our minds to hit it off together."

She paid no attention to him.

"You wait till you know him, Pa. You'll be crazy about him. See if you're not. He's a great one, Chris is."

"That's what your Ma used to say about me, Lucy."

She knew that she was frowning.

"Oh, he's different, Pa, from anybody you ever seen. He's mighty fine. He's an awful kid, though! Honest, Pa; he's older than me. And he's the most awful kid!"

"That's what your Ma used to say about me, Lucy."

"Aw, now—"

She did not go on with what she had started to say. She knew that it would not do any good to go on with what she had been going to say. She knew that he could not understand anything that was different. He could only recognize things by their sameness to the eternally dragging sameness of his own little life.

"Seems only like yesterday I was kissing your Ma on the steps. You run on up to your Ma. You tell her, Lucy. I'll put out the lights down here."

She went upstairs. As she went she felt her brows still drawn into that deep frown. Pa thinking himself like Chris. It ought not to make her angry. It ought to make her sorry for Pa.

At the top landing she ran into her mother's arms.

"Oh, Lucy," her mother's voice was tremulous, "I heard you telling Pa."

"Just you wait till you know him, Ma."

"I'm that happy for you, Lucy."

"He's coming tomorrow night to get acquainted."

"You being engaged, Lucy—it takes me right back again."

"His name's Christopher Brent, Ma. I call him Chris."

"Takes me right back, Lucy—right back to the nights when I used to go off and meet Pa under the corner lamp."

"What's that you say?"

Lucy had asked it sharply.

"I used to run out and meet Pa around the corner, Lucy. That's what I did. My Ma and Pa," she confided a bit guiltily, "they wasn't like your Pa and me. They was old-fashioned. Awfully old-fashioned. I used to be afraid of what your Pa would think of them. I was afraid he might think I was like them. Underneath, you know. I didn't want him to think that, Lucy. I ain't never brought him to the house till after we was engaged."

"Oh!" whispered Lucy. She felt tears coming up into her eyes.

"I only hope," her mother said, kissing her, "I only hope you and him will be as happy as your Pa and me. That's what I hope for you, Lucy."

"You happy, Ma?" She demanded it breathlessly.

"Why, of course, Lucy. What d'you mean, Lucy?"

"You tell me right off!" Her voice was suddenly roughened. "You tell me that you're happy!"

"Of — course — I'm — happy. Of course, Lucy."

Why did Ma have to lie to her? Why did Ma have to admit that lie with her tone of voice? Why had Ma wished her the same kind of happiness? The same!

"I'm going to bed." Lucy said it quickly. "I'm terrible, terrible tired."

IV

SHE went slowly to her room.

She heard her father come upstairs. And for a little while she caught the accustomed murmur of their disjointed talking.

She went to the window and crouched on the floor beside it.

Like them! She and Chris like

them! It could not be true. She knew it would not be true! She had thought it all so different. She had thought that she had gotten away from her Pa and her Ma by keeping Chris from the house. And now her mother had told her that she had done the same thing. But she could not be like that. She and Chris could never be like that!

Toward morning she undressed and crawled into bed.

She thought that she had only just got to sleep when she heard her mother's quiet feet going softly, warily down the stairway. The stealth of those still thudding feet had awakened her. She heard the feet reach the bottom of the steps.

Lying wide-eyed in her white-painted bed, she could hear those feet hurrying a bit less carefully along the tiled corridor.

And then the slow opening of the kitchen door.

And the cautious closing of it.

She was going to be happy. She and Chris would be happy. And they would be happy in their own way—a way that was without drudgery; drudgery that, with its eternal sameness, made life meaningless and little.

If she did have to get up at six o'clock what of it? After all six o'clock was as good a time as any to get up at. And what was the sense of thinking about it? Thinking had not done her any good.

She got out of bed.

She dressed herself hurriedly.

She went out of her room and into the hallway.

Softly, warily she went down the stairs with careful, quiet feet that were a stealthy echo of those other quiet feet.



A CLOSE SHAVE

By Thomas Effing

THE crowd stood hushed as the hangman adjusted the noose under the right ear of the unfortunate. Suddenly all eyes were focused on a distant cloud of dust coming nearer and nearer with great rapidity. Soon it proved to be a rider furiously urging his horse onward. One thought occurred to everybody, an eleventh hour reprieve. With a swirl and a clatter the rider galloped up, and eager hands helped him dismount in the center of a questioning crowd.

"Thank Heaven, I am not too late!" he exclaimed fervently. "I was afraid I was going to miss the show."



IF a woman never watches her husband when he is dancing with a pretty woman, it is time to watch the man with whom she dances.



A MAN flatters himself on a quick conquest, little realizing he owes his success largely to his predecessor.

IDYLLS

By Kenneth Burke

I

Essence and dire quintessence of cherry blossoms

“WOMAN is fickle, as uncertain and fickle as a breeze from the Yo Kin Noye, and above all, woman is very despicable,” Ling Hi Wan is said to have said as he kissed the dear face of his beloved.

II

Signifying that the terminal may often prove to be the initial

THERE are eleven hundred awed souls in the audience. The fourth act is finished; the curtain falls; the drama is over. Eleven hundred dramas will now begin.

III

To his old friends

I BOUGHT a new mattress for my bed

not long ago—a brand new mattress, smooth and flat and springy, and now I use it instead of my old worn-out one. But I don't sleep soundly any more. It took me twelve long years to wear a comfy hollow in the old mattress.

You, and that old mattress, and my bathrobe, and the morning *Times*, and my nap in father's armchair after the big Sunday dinner, are all of a type to me. You, like them, are habits that I have indulged until they fit.

But if I should lose one of you, I imagine it would grieve me terribly—perhaps even as though I had lost the carpet-slippers Aunt Julia made me.

IV

Freudiana

“PLEASANT dreams,” I said to her, and she blushed; yet I had only met her the previous evening for the first time.



WOMEN have no sense of humour. They take a good friend and change him into a poor husband.



THERE are two parties to every bargain—those who sell and those who get sold.

THE TRIANGLE

By Louise de Forest Shelton

I

IT was only when her hair had grown white and she wore soft grey gowns and the family lace that she was called "the Saint." At seventeen Ellen Mainard was a butterfly—at thirty she was yet more alluring; at forty she was still refusing to marry men—instantly aristocratic, exquisite and charming.

It was twenty years since she had been forty . . . incredible, it seemed to her, but none the less it was true. The family lace and grey gowns were undeniably becoming; there was no need to defy the years, because she knew that she was charming in spite of them. Yet with all Ellen's graciousness of form and bearing there was something almost too perfect, too passive—as though she had stood still in the midst of life, letting it touch her, looking out at it with more or less amusement and a great deal of sympathy, yet without herself being part of it. The mantle of sainthood fitted; she was still lovely to look at—not ardently young, like so many American women, but exquisitely perfect, at any age.

She was an immense influence in the small community where she had spent her life, perhaps because of an impression—a permeating sense that hovered about her—of having overcome a threatening past. There were vague intimations among the young people of a love-affair, *years and years ago*, with a man who was not "received"—reinforced by the undeniable fact that she had not married; and the Saint herself was romantically reticent

—therefore unfailingly fascinating to the young. The "Mainard Mansion" had been sold after her father's death—it was too large for Ellen to live in alone—but the new people had never been able to give it a meaning or a name. In the minds of the community it was still their *pièce de resistance* against prospering nobodies—still by divine right "Mainard's," giving, as it always had, an air of distinction to the little New England town.

Ellen was standing at the window of the little house where she now lived alone, watching for the postman, who did, after all bring an unexpected letter. Amusement crept into her eyes as she looked at the envelope. In the upper left-hand corner, enclosed in an extremely spreading triangle, was inscribed in very scraggy printing "THE TRIANGLE CLUB." Lucy! of course. How many years since she had seen that insignia in the corner of an envelope!

She held the letter in her hands a moment, reminder of those incredibly distant schooldays . . . of Lucy—and Rita. The Triangle Club! They had had an absurd, solemn rite of joining hands in a triangle and "passing the kiss"; as Ellen stood there in the window looking back through the years she could see them doing it—herself, fair, and a bit too plump, her shyness covered a little by an innate sense of dignity, or shattered entirely by a bubbling, irrepressible spirit of fun; little Lucy, and Rita—three girls in all the ardent, romantic anticipation of youth, telling each other their dreams and desires. She looked back at that young Ellen as she might have looked at her

own daughter—understandingly, tenderly, but from afar. It seemed indeed a far cry back to that lighthearted girl who had shared all her secrets with Lucy and Rita in the thrilling intimacy of the Triangle—mystic symbol of unending loyalty and love . . .

If little Lucy was like a sturdy field-daisy, Rita had been like a crimson poppy—dark and delicate, with that sweet, mocking mouth . . . eyes that would grow sombre suddenly—hands that touched the old grand piano at school with divine intuition—Rita was a flame that had flared into the very face of heaven, behind the back of an outraged world. Then she had disappeared, having first defied society's most inviolable convention. Lucy had married—inevitably. She had sent Ellen photographs of all her children and had written her happy letters as the years drifted along—letters full of small homely interests; the affairs of her neighbors, some convalescent girl she was helping, the newest baby, the College Club of which she was President, Tom's cautious business adventures—Lucy was a dear.

She had always been the one that gave the Triangle the comforting sense of being built upon a rock. To Ellen, thinking back through the years, Lucy's nature seemed a reservoir into which she and Rita had poured the sparkling waters from the heights. Lucy had received these rainbow-wreathed cascades unperturbed, with a deep placidity that gave, even then, a maternal tenderness to her affection. Even in the dreamful days of adolescence Lucy had seemed serenely untroubled by any "divine discontent." Though now a widow, her life overflowed with satisfaction—the children had grown up valiantly through measles and scarlet-fever and whooping-cough; now that they were scattered, Lucy had come back from the middle west and settled in Yonkers.

But Rita—Ellen knew nothing definite of Rita. What could have driven the Triangle Club into the foreground?

It was growing dark. With a move-

ment of her hand she pressed a button, sending a soft flood of light over her own stateliness, then, mildly curious, opened the letter.

Lucy's sentiments were bubbling over, as of old. *Couldn't* they get together? Rita, she heard, had come back . . .

Ellen's heart beat a shade slower. Rita! Not till that moment of knowing her nearness had she realized how she had wanted Rita all these years . . .

Lucy had already written Rita—they were to come, if possible, this Friday, for a week-end "reunion." Lucy reminded her that the Triangle were all *exactly* the same age (not to be mentioned, of course!); they would go Dumas one better—this was "Forty Years After"! Ellen thought whimsically how often the salt of the earth lacked savor; and yet, how fond she was of Lucy! It was pleasant to have an occasional friend that one could always take for granted—there were so many clever people. It was becoming almost original to be common-place—unique, at least! Ellen smiled . . . Would Rita go, she wondered.

At dinner-time there was a telegram. She leaned forward, nearer the candle-light, to read it. Her face, full of delicacy and sweetness, was like a lovely miniature in the softly-shed light. The lines were very fine, and gentle, and exquisite—a face that seemed, somehow, *idealized*. She tore the yellow envelope:

"Do manage it. I'm going. Will meet you as per Lucy's schedule on the train Friday."

II

There was something vital and vivid even in a typed telegram of Rita's—and it was—Ellen realized it with a quick pang—literally a life-time since they had met! Would she have grown *old*? Impossible to imagine—Rita was fascination incarnate—would always be. The years might put more sombreness into her beautiful eyes, but could they quench that quick fire that had leaped

up like sudden flame in their darkness, kindled by that ardent spirit that had seemed to give her wings? Wings with which she had flown in the face of virtue! Had she suffered—*regretted*? Ellen wondered . . .

The man had had a wife—an undeniably inadequate wife—who had refused to divorce him. There were dramatic scenes, which made no impression whatever upon Madame's stubbornness, and then—a blank. Rita and he were gone. Ellen remembered vividly her own startled feelings at the time. Rita had written occasionally, usually from Italy. He was a sculptor—even the incomparable Duse had sat to him, and Tommaso Salvini had said that the hands alone could make one weep. How like Rita to have found her way into the artistic heart of life! Duse and Salvini—Rome and Rapallo . . . yes, the background was right, Ellen felt, inevitably right. Could it be possible that in spite of it Rita was indubitably wrong?—

She thought of her own tepid New England years, a summer or two on the continent, a winter in London—and herself, moving graciously among these things—herself harmoniously a part of them . . . What if—her heart beat quicker—what if she had done as Rita had done—? Hazbrook would have been without its Saint. Those adoring young people would have had to seek council of their own hearts. When she tried to think of herself stepping out of all this it was as though her thoughts went over the edge of the world, whirling among strange stars and fiery planets—sinking through bottomless ether, having no wings with which to rise . . . Strange, that love had been offered to both her and Rita, and marriage denied; at least it had seemed to Ellen denied. Unconsciously she trusted entirely to her intuition; never her imagination; and intuition walks in delicious intimacy, but its feet never leave the earth.

He had been a man hopelessly not of her own class, indifferently educated—an expert engineer, doing some im-

portant work for her father. Horace Mainard liked him—as an employé, of course—and asked him often to the house. Perhaps if Ellen's exquisite mother had been living she might have had the skill to divert the catastrophe. Her father never even suspected it. On stormy evenings the three would play dominos together. It was his hands that had attracted her first—such skillful hands. She would sit there waiting for them to reach out over the little table in the lamp-light—big hands that touched things delicately. They seemed to her so perfectly expressive of himself. Horace Mainard's daughter, mistress of his house, sitting there in the dignity and isolation of all that separated her from this man, grew to know, and to understand, and to love those hands. They spoke to her as no words of his could have spoken, made clear to her many meanings—things about him that no intimacy could have revealed more truly. They showed no breeding; their delicacy was directed, controlled—a personal characteristic rather than an inherited grace. It was his mind that had made their motions and given them meaning; they were just ordinary hands, but drilled and disciplined to express his thought. And his thoughts were fine and clear and definite.

His skill as a draughtsman began to be fascinating to her. He used all that difficult technical knowledge with such sureness. She felt an immense respect for anyone who could master a supremely difficult thing so completely. Night after night she would listen and watch as they spread out diagrams and discussed details—her father, aristocratic—superb, in his simple dignity—and the younger man, so different—yet sure of himself, in a modest way that was immensely attractive. His grey eyes had that gleaming quality of sureness, too—as if they knew a great deal about you, but would never presume upon that knowledge. It was because of this that she felt that she could trust him to understand things that could hardly be discussed, and her friendship

had been based on this perilous foundation.

Then the cool spring evenings came, with a slim little early moon, and he and Ellen would walk out alone. And one mood would wrap them both, like a mantle—soft and dark and shining—in which their very thoughts seemed illumined—discernable—as they talked of many things. But they never talked of marriage. Impossible that Ellen Mainard should marry this man. There was a social obligation about marriage—not a superficial one, but something deeper, which Ellen felt—traditions, distinctions—a long line of stately ancestors, to whom she was responsible. There were countless things that she unconsciously took for granted, that did not, for him, exist . . . The whole fabric of her existence was foreign to him—they had been born into different worlds, into an entirely different set of ideas and interests.

It was impossible for Ellen to picture him as her husband; and yet—there it was, that meeting of their spirits! If she found him impossible as a husband, he was a perfect lover . . . Love is so much less a material thing than marriage—passion may defy all things, but marriage may not. Ellen married to this man would be one of life's fatal mistakes; no amount of passion could make him adequate as a husband. Nor would she subject him to its inevitable mortifications—she cared for him too much, she knew the world and its ways too well. And—so intuitively did they understand each other in all matters of feeling, she knew that he comprehended all this, without the quite impossible explanations.

She could never allow her father's grandchild to be the son of one utterly alien, as this man was alien; nor could she, as her father's daughter, relinquish all that she had been born to. She had felt so sure of it then, in her passionate youthfulness! And so had made her renunciation. In her self-immolation it had not occurred to her that there might lurk temptations behind it. Her sense of personal dignity had, until

then, obscured from her the knowledge that with all else that she had inherited was a capacity for loving beyond even her own imagination. It had been a swift and vivid little scene that had revealed it.

She had been with him, walking in the woods one wild spring Sunday. They were hunting for that first arbutus . . . finding little unexpected signs of spring everywhere—under the rusty leaves, along the edges of the streams, in the shallow rippling rush of water. They had not noticed that the sun was gone—they were only aware that the sweet warm odor of the earth seemed to grow stronger, the woods more still and intimate—they thought the change was in themselves. They found white violets and blues, and saw the gleaming grace of a big black snake slipping out of sight into the leaves of the last autumn. They seemed to sense all this together—like one being, partially separated, but receiving the same impressions and sensations . . . they acted as if they were absorbed in all these things, but they knew that they were really absorbed in each other. Then a sudden, tempestuous wind—splashing raindrops—and a downpour!

"There's a cabin somewhere—a summer camp—if we can find it!" she said breathlessly.

How hilariously they had found it, and broken in! She could see him now, kneeling to kindle that little fire on the hearth . . . How good it felt in the April wetness! They had stood, both stooping over it, to warm and dry themselves, their shoulders touching, as the comforting warmth enfolded them, bringing out the sweet scent of the arbutus she had worn in her blouse. Then—how heavy the moments grew, weighted with a poignant sense of nearness . . . how swift and dizzy the silence seemed! They were alone, in this little place . . . Out in the woods they had been alone—but differently; now they were alone within a shelter—not a house, with comforts and conventions—just a rude, elemental shelter from the wildness without.

A quiver of his arm—her indrawn breath—and into their quick-beating hearts came the thought—*no one need know—they could come here often before the summer . . .* then his arm round her suddenly, his lips upon hers . . .

But an instinct deeper than passion saved her. With a great wrench of her spirit she had turned from him, toward the door . . . She heard his voice behind her, low and shaken—then silence—a silence sinking desolately into her hurried heart-beats, while he stooped and stamped out the little fire. How deeply symbolic, that action! But Ellen did not think of that—she thought only of her desperate haste to get away—to run back again to familiar things—to safety . . . the rain was nothing—the distance was nothing—only to run . . . clinging desperately to those things that had saved her!

* * *

Afterward, within the luxurious loneliness of her bedroom, she realized that, of it all, the spiritual shock had been the most profound—that she, Ellen Mainard, fastidious, well-bred—should have been assailed by anything so undisciplined—her thoughts stopped, could go no further—swinging back to the undeniable fact that she loved a man she would not marry, and had desired his love desperately, regardless of that fact. And there in the little cabin he had known that she desired it . . .

She felt stripped of every shred of conventionality—ashamed of what she saw in herself, and he had seen in her; half unwilling now to fully acknowledge it. She could not quite believe, as she had stood there in her bedroom window looking out at the rain, that the little scene had really taken place—that she had been so close to such elemental things.

But some inborn instinct had saved her—the face of her world was unchanged; she had regained her poise. A month or two of perilous happiness—it could not have been more than that. But in the years that followed it came between her and every man who would

have married her. With men she was first alluring, then baffling, then cold, letting the waves of passion that broke at her feet recede one after another.

Some sense of renunciation that all this had left behind it made these young ardent children of Hazbrook call her the Saint. Lightly at first, humorously, even—she had worn that title; then, imperceptibly, had assimilated it, and given it out again. But when shy, awkward boys and adoring girls confided in her she sometimes longed to say unexpected things. Instead she said almost nothing at all—but listened, and sympathized. And they all loved her, and thought her wonderfully wise.

III

FRIDAY found her, gowned to perfection, tentatively walking the length of the drawing-room car, searching faces. Then her own face lighted.

"Rita!"

"*Darling!*" Rita did not kiss her in this public place, she looked instead into Ellen's eyes, gripping her two gloved hands; standing there straight and very still, just looking . . .

And Ellen, in seeing those eyes again, saw nothing else—not even the fine lines beneath them—saw only Rita, feeling again in her presence that glamour of mood, of sensibilities—that enthrallingly seductive gift of *feeling*, possessed by the most fascinating people—spirit and senses so blended as to completely captivate. There was no sense of the long separation between them; they were together—intimately, exquisitely together, as always. Each felt that there was too much to be said to begin. So they just enjoyed each other, amid a hundred trivialities, as the train slid them out of New York and along the icy Hudson and into Yonkers.

"You're slenderer," Rita said, surveying her, "but your eyes are just as blue."

She looked into those eyes:

"It isn't so much a feeling of oldness, Ellen . . . What have you done

to leave you like this—? so—immaculate—so *unscathed*? A little too much lavender and rose-leaves, darling!”

But Rita's eyes were warm and soft as she said it; it was comment, not criticism, and Ellen merely smiled.

Rita turned her head sharply, looking out of the car window:

“Lucy is sure to meet us in an electric—see if she doesn't. Dear little Lucy always does exactly what you knew beforehand she would do.”

And Lucy did. Little Lucy, plumper than ever, with hair actually white! Placid as ever, but brimming over just a little with enthusiasm—and simply delighted to see them! What luck that they both could come! And Rita without a grey hair! Ellen and she were a pair of old ladies for you. Dear old Triangles—she *was* glad to see them!

There were tears in Rita's eyes. Ellen began to feel that it might take a prodigious amount of humor to see this episode through.

“You must room together, like old times,” Lucy said as they entered her new and not unattractive house. “Mary will bring the bags.

She came and sat on one of the pink guest-room beds as they took off their wraps.

“Dinner at seven, my dears. Don't hurry, but I'll leave you in peace.”

She came and kissed them both on her way out—her small face as sturdy as ever, her heart just as affectionate and kindly, and as of old, underneath all that seemed so commonplace, a surprising sweetness. It had been Lucy who had written to Rita faithfully, year after year. Lucy, whose comforting loyalty had never for a moment wavered, who had told Rita that she could always ‘come to her’ if things ever went wrong—Lucy who had sat down and cried so long ago when Rita had burned her bridges, and was beyond recall.

Rita's eyes followed her as she went out of the room.

“One couldn't help loving her” . . .

Then her eyes met Ellen's, and with a swift movement her arms went round

her silently. Again there was so much to say they could not even begin to say it.

After dinner—a cozy little candle-lit dinner that they all enjoyed—Lucy produced photographs of “the children.” She was very modest about them, but pridefully maternal.

She smiled a bit wistfully:

“They *are* my pearls!” she said.

(“Set in platitudes!” Rita added, *sotto voce*, then went over to Lucy and kissed her, just because she had said it.)

A maid came in and lit the little fire. Lucy turned out a light or two, made the cushions look a bit more comfortable and inviting on the sofa, and then took out her knitting. It was an afghan for the newest grandchild. Sally—the one who had given her more trouble than all the rest put together, was safely married, and surprisingly absorbed in that April baby.

“I never would have believed Sally could have made those little clothes,” Lucy said. “But *I've* talked enough—it's time for confessions!”

There was a gleam of light in the sombre depths of Rita's eyes.

“I'm first on that list.”

She smiled.

“The world counts me a ‘dishonest woman’—I will at least be honest with you.”

Ellen looked up and laughed.

“You sound Shakespearean, Rita!”

Rita turned swiftly.

“You! You're—*Dantesque*! Capable of all sorts of obsolete medieval impossibilities!” She moved, restlessly. “If Lucy'll let me smoke”—

Lucy looked up. “Of course! I do myself.”

Ellen laughed again. It would have been characteristic of Lucy not to, but Lucy wasn't characteristic, she was merely commonplace.

Rita struck a match, skillfully, lit a cigarette, and leaned back into a corner of Lucy's luxurious sofa. Ellen, in a charming gown of grey *charmeuse*, sat in the other corner, a pair of small grey suede slippers stretched out toward

the cheery blaze—a little too passive, a little too perfect, seemed to be the comment in Rita's eyes. Lucy, her half-low black dress drawn snugly over her breast, her cheeks rosy, her rather flat brown eyes as alert as her two plump hands, sat where the light was good, knitting swiftly. They were delightfully natural, almost unbelievably the same—these three—comrades in the old, comfortable, unreserved way.

"My dears," Rita said . . . "the world takes sin too seriously. As though there weren't other things a great deal more serious . . . Stupidity, for instance! Sin—the kind society spells with a capital S—is a risky experiment, and has to be paid for. Don't imagine for a moment that I haven't paid. I have. With my life-blood."

Vague smoke-wreaths floated round her, dimming the outlines of her non-chalance and grace. Rita wore a loose terra-cotta colored gown of no civilized design, and hanging round her neck was a heavy pendant of lapis-lazuli, set in silver. Yes, Ellen thought, the years had but added sombreness to the mystery of Rita; but it was a sombreness that must have known great joy. Then out of the shadowy smoke came her voice again . . .

"I had a child. Ellen dear, to think you've never known that"—she leaned gently forward, putting a thin hand on Ellen's knee. "I suppose because I loved his father—the boy was just like him . . . Dark eyes—and such a slim, supple little body! And darling hands that held things—even when he was tiny. Hands that clung, and touched, and *felt*. When he was scarcely more than a baby he used to make funny little animals out of clay, but they were—unmistakably—*animals*! How excited his father was!"

She paused . . .

"The child, you see, seemed the very flower of his own genius . . . From then on he was absorbed in him—believed remarkable things of him. To please him I made the baby a little smock—and they used to 'work together' in the studio, only the baby

thought it was playing. And all the time his father watched those amazing little hands in a perfect passion of eagerness . . . I began to be—an outsider. And when I saw them together—both so strangely alike, both so unmistakably gifted—so happy together, so perfectly understanding each other—the boy seemed to belong to him and not to me . . . I was not his wife, you see."

The smoke curled silently about her for a moment.

"But there was no doubt—no doubt at all—that the boy was his son. Physically, mine—but spiritually his. And he wanted his son to have the best possible chance—to be free . . . of me. The passion that had been for me turned from his mistress to something so much more wonderful—his son."

She spoke of these things with the calmness of one who looks back into the valley of decision through which her soul had passed. The passions that had swayed her then were quivering—alive still—but quiet now, with the quietude of things that have been overcome. The curve of her lower lip deepened as she spoke, giving in some subtle way quality and depth to all that she said, touching with a tragic shadow the weariness behind her words.

She put aside her cigarette.

"You see, through all the cruel pain of it, I somehow understood. Love had taught me so much . . . I had been supremely selfish—and now, because of it, I could be unselfish. I had known great joy—and because of it I could bear—even this . . . I couldn't—go—when he was too little; but I knew that some day I should. And I did—when he was nine years old" . . .

There was a quick catch in her voice which she stopped a moment to control. "And so, dear Triangles, you see, I paid. I left them together."

The moment was too poignant for speech, or movement. They sat silent. Then Ellen, who had tears in her eyes, reached out her hand under the flowing folds of Rita's dress, as Lucy stooped to put a log on the fire.

"But I insist," Rita ended, "that the world takes sin too seriously. It's not an end—a blind alley—it's a means—a very difficult way of learning—that's all."

She rose, moving away from them, and opened the piano. Her fingers lay on the keys—strong, thin fingers, with no jewels. But she did not play.

Instead, she turned round on the piano stool toward Ellen.

"Why in the world haven't you married, dear old Blue-Eyes? I can't imagine."

"I was in love with the wrong person."

"Well? That often happens. So was I."

Ellen sent her a swift smile.

"Not so radically wrong as mine. I couldn't have married him, possibly. My ancestors would have turned in their graves!"

"All family trees have some shady spots, Eileen." Rita's mouth had the old mocking sweetness.

But as Ellen met her eyes a blush deepened on her own cheeks, rushing among the little fine lines that were everywhere, up almost to the whiteness of her hair.

"You're magnificent, Ellen! Being able to blush like that at *our* age! You're—positively—virginal!"

"They call her the Saint in Hazbrook," Lucy added, over her knitting.

Rita caught it up. "The Saint! Exactly. Now I might—possibly—have been an archangel; never a saint."

Ellen smiled. "You'd be a magnificent archangel, Rita!"

How wonderful Rita's eyes would be, shining with some message of God—how gloriously she would come—her soul on fire with divine meanings! For an instant Ellen felt that she almost saw her wings, then she turned from the brightness of that vision, her heart beating dully, her eyes dim. She felt a sudden realization that the brightness of life for them was over—the morning and the noonday forever gone, the shadows lengthening. An overwhelm-

ing sense of sadness settled down upon her heart.

For relief she looked again at Rita. The world would never be a prison-house to Rita! Not even a prison-house of pain—if that should come to her; no fettering of her feet could keep her soul from soaring among the stars . . .

IV

It was only later when she and Rita were undressing in Lucy's pink chintz guest-room that Ellen said:

"My dear, we're sixty!"

Rita met her eyes in the mirror. "But we're still ourselves—there's no denying that."

Rita was still superbly herself as she slipped on a soft silk garment of deep purple, unadorned and apparently seamless, but exquisite the moment its lines defined themselves against her slenderness. It would have been regal had she not worn it so heedlessly.

She stood still a moment, looking at Ellen in the mirror. . . . "The Saint. . . . You're—you're wonderful, Ellen." . . .

Her eyes, with the unfamiliar lines about them, looked suddenly darker, and very weary, and for a moment her straight shoulders drooped.

"You have peace," she said wistfully, "and I can never again have that."

Ellen's eyes, too, had darkened. They were like dull sapphires under the white cloud of her hair.

"Peace!" she said. Then a cold little smile touched her lips. "It would seem that I might have had that. . . . The trouble is . . . *that I have regretted.*"

Rita stood suddenly still, a black braid over each shoulder: "Regretted?"

Ellen coiled up softly all the whiteness of her hair, and pinned it as she spoke.

"You see, I was not big enough to do what—what I did. I was tempted once, terribly. . . . I thought I was a much finer person, and acted as if I

was—but I wasn't. I have spoilt it all by regretting."

There was a pause, then the Saint's sweet eyes looked away.

Rita stood very still, looking at Ellen's back—seeing through all that was so passive and placid, to the starved spirit within that virtuous body, and her heart was wrung. But through the dark of her eyes came a swift gleam of joy—this, then, was Ellen! The real Ellen—the girl she had known and adored, who had masqueraded as that person, Hazbrook's Saint! The stage-setting, the costume, the lines—had been thrust upon her and she had played the part charmingly: but here was the real Ellen—*her* Ellen—who was really none of these things: not acquiescent, not dully accepting life's negations—Ellen *regretting*: Ellen's spirit stripped of its conventional saintly garments—free and fearless at last!

Her voice was very gentle: "Couldn't you have married him, Ellen, dear?"

"No." Ellen shook her head. "Marriage means too much. . . . Think of his relatives—claiming me, claiming his children! And then try to think of me with a husband bewildered by the myriad things we unconsciously take for granted, who couldn't converse comfortably for five minutes with most of my friends! No, Rita—I might have married him and lived happily on a desert island, but never in New England!"

"Or you might have—*not* married him."

"Yes, but—you see—I thought I was above that! It was only afterward that I found myself wishing desperately that I *had*!" A faint flicker of humor showed in her eyes: "It would seem that even—virtue—is a risky experiment, sometimes! I, too, have had to pay."

She shut her eyes with a little tired movement, and Rita's eyes, watching her, were full of pity.

Then Ellen spoke again, keeping her eyes closed. "I saw him once. He was married. We spoke to each other quite casually. . . . But it was all gone

—that—*delicacy of spirit*. He was just ordinary. So was his wife. I saw her. And—and a child or two. . . . It was all dulled—dampened—neglected—the thing I had seen and felt."

"Even divine fire must be more than kindled—it must be fed," Rita said softly.

"I could have fed it—not she," Ellen said.

She opened her eyes suddenly.

"Was my sense of *noblesse oblige* and—mid-Victorian morality—worth giving it up for?" she asked.

And Rita answered:

"Your *noblesse oblige* and mid-Victorian morality have left that divine fire—dust and ashes."

Still Ellen was not sure. "But one's influence—one's principles—society"—

Rita interrupted:

"One's influence can be a warning instead of an example. One's principles—principles go deeper than moral conventions; one's principles are—to love, and trust in a divine justice. Those two things cover everything that really matters. . . . And as for Society—Society prefers the conventional, desires to be satisfactorily and safely married. Society only looks toward the other thing for the righteous pleasure of shuddering at it. There's no earthly reason why most people *shouldn't* marry! You act as if everyone was longing for a *liaison*, but didn't dare. They aren't. Marriage is so much simpler, so much more—*ideal*. Love without marriage is a makeshift, and this wise old world knows it. It would have insisted on taking you as a warning, and so have ended your influential responsibilities."

Ellen sat silent for a few moments, then looked softly up. "I thought of myself—of my position—my obligations—instead of forgetting myself, or giving myself! . . . Is it—perhaps—that selfishness is the great sin—the sin that must always be expiated? Is that why Lucy is happy? . . . Is life as simple as that?"

"I believe you're right, Ellen." Rita

spoke slowly. "The great secret is that it is so simple. . . . Lucy knew it instinctively, we've had to learn it. And yet, I'd rather be you or me than Lucy. Because we've felt, and seen, and—suffered. Lucy has been just—happy."

"I wonder," Ellen answered. . . . "Anyway, I somehow wish that we were—*like* her . . . don't you?"

"Yes, I know. . . . I do wish we were. Wonderful—to be—just Lucy—and have no wishes at all! Let's go and say good night to her—we always used to." With a swirl of purple silk Rita took Ellen down the hall.

Lucy rose from her knees by the bedside as they entered, looking almost pretty in a rosy, wholesome way, as she stood there in her nightgown smiling at them. Lucy was the ballast of the

world—certainly the ballast of the Triangle!

"Here we three are!" she said, tossing a thin braid over a plump shoulder, "Ellie, who hasn't married, I, who *have*—and Rita, who *ought* to have!"

She looked at Ellen in her soft blue wrapper edged with eiderdown, then at Rita—regal as the Queen of Troy (Lucy had seen "Trojan Women")—tragic, too, and beautifully tender.

Then she spoke, confidently:

"Do you know—with all my good luck, and happiness—in spite of Tom and the children, and everything—I've always envied you two. . . . There were always things I missed—things you seemed to feel and see. . . . Yes," she said, weighing her words slowly, as she looked earnestly at them, "I've envied you. . . ."



ACQUAINTED LOVE

By Gamaliel Bradford

IN early days, when love's abode was new,
 A certain strangeness mingled with the charm.
 We opened unused doors with sweet alarm
 And shuddered at each deeper breath we drew.
 Our meagre furnishings were all too few
 To fill the barren spaces and disarm
 Long winter loneliness or cover warm
 The chilly crannies when the north wind blew.
 Now the soft flight of years has gilded o'er
 Bare walls with grace of wonted memory.
 Love has no wish nor knowledge how to roam.
 And day by day we savor more and more
 The sweet content, the large tranquillity,
 The blessed ease, the sunshine peace, of home.



A WOMAN loves a man more intensely if she knows her love is making another woman suffer.



JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE

By Harry Powers Story

THE pall of Death hangs over the apartment-house in which I live.

All day today self-conscious men and women with red noses and watery eyes have been going up and down in the elevator. From the dumb-waiter the heavy, funereal fragrance of tuberoses and calla lilies is wafted into my rooms. In the foyer tonight I passed an unctuous fellow in a Prince Albert with satin-faced lapels and a perpetually apologetic smirk. Everyone goes about on tip-toes. Even the negro elevator attendant greets me in a whisper.

There is something delightfully tomblike about the place.

The cursed woman who lived in the apartment over mine is dead at last. A purple-ribboned wreath of varnished oak leaves hangs upon her door.

For weeks that woman had made my life a veritable hell. Through the thin floor that separated us I had traced her every movement until I had come to know the arrangement of her apartments as I know the palm of my hand.

In the room directly over my bedroom she parked her automobile. Usually she backed it in with the muffler open about 3:00 a. m. She used the front room over my study as the stable for her riding-horses. I could hear them stamping about in their stalls whenever I tried to work. Over my library she maintained a cooperage shop, and above my *salle a manger* a fully equipped blacksmith's forge. Her anvil was directly over my dining-table and I could hear her hammering out horseshoes whenever I sat at table. In the hall she had her private bowling

alley. Quite often she played duck-pins about five in the morning.

But my revenge has come.

For weeks I planned with Machiavellian cunning. Craftily I studied her movements until I learned her nightly schedule. Each night I listened until I heard her take off her iron boots and throw them on the floor of her garage. Then, as I heard her armoured slippers clanking down the bowling alley on the way to her bath, I would creep noiselessly to my own bathroom and turn on the hot water. In this manner I diverted the hot water supply from the pipes that led to her tub and gradually accustomed her to finding only tepid water for her bath. Night after night I drew off the hot water and listened as she splashed about in the colder water upstairs.

Last night I felt that the time had come for my *dénouement*.

Anxiously I waited during the early hours of the evening while she turned out a new set of shoes for one of her horses. About midnight she bowled a couple of games and then put two new tires on her automobile. At two o'clock I heard her in the cooperage shop, where she finished the barrel she had begun the night before. A few minutes later she stomped into the garage and began to prepare for her bath.

I followed her footsteps as she crashed down the bowling alley to her bathroom and began to draw her tub. In accordance with my carefully devised plan I waited until she had drawn a little water into her tub and then turned on both my taps. I heard the water upstairs stop suddenly. I heard her deep-roared complaint about the

scarcity of the water supply. I heard her kick off her iron-shod bath slippers and step into the shallow water of the tub—

I turned off my hot-water tap and my soul gloated as I heard the roar of the hot water running upstairs—

—A gurgling scream—

* * *

This morning when I went to my door to take in the newspaper, the janitrix rested her mop on the unscrubbed tiles, and leaning heavily upon it told me the news in an awed whisper.

They had found the woman's nude body in her bathtub, parboiled to a rare

shade of rosy magenta. The coroner had pronounced her death* due to natural causes.

He was right.

*To the Editors of THE SMART SET.

GENTLEMEN:

For your private information let me say that the woman is not dead. She has joined the army. Heavy artillery, I think. She's drilling her battery upstairs as I write this.

Sincerely,

HARRY POWERS STORY.



THE LITTLE HOUSE

By Leslie Nelson Jennings

GRIEF dwells in such a little house,
With roof so very low,
No wonder she is pinched and pale
And worn away with woe!

I've looked into the little door—
But sure, my sorry eye
Could make no meaning of a place
So long denied the sky.

How should a face be silver-white
Against a window pane,
When robins try their flageolets
Along the cherry-lane?

O leave your little house, my dear!
Put off your drabby gown,
Or else 'tis April an' myself
Will burn the bothy down!



THE unhappiest moment in a woman's life is when she realizes that she can no longer create envy in another woman.

EXHIBIT A

By Ben Hecht

BRANDER experienced the sensation which is popularly attributed to the Freudian wretch who dreams himself pitilessly nude in a ballroom thronged with a glittering company of noble, high-minded strangers. He cast a frantic eye upon the twelve ludicrous scoundrels who had lied their way into the jury-box. There was no mercy to be expected from this assortment of drooling, egg-headed jays to whom he had insanely given the privilege of sitting in judgment upon him. No intelligence, no sympathy, no grasp of fact or exercise of cold, analytical reason were possibly forthcoming from this collection of half-witted, melancholy Barnabys sitting now with shoulders hunched forward and dolorous eyes fastened upon the hypocritical fiend shedding crocodile tears in the witness chair.

For the moment, Brander's frantic eye swept the twelve avid faces in desperate search for a glint of rationality, a glimmer of the derisive indifference with which any normal, red-blooded human being would have regarded this slap-stick tragedienne on the witness-stand. Derision! Indifference! Hell's bells and seven thousand devils! There wasn't a corpse of manhood among the whole twelve of them. Not a tittle of understanding, not an iota of cerebration in the collective mess of them. Gullible and pensive they sat—twelve long-eared, lugubrious examples of arrested development regarded by virtue of life's clumsy irony as a jury of his peers—listening to the testimony of Nancy Abbott.

Brander suddenly dropped them from his thought. His jaws locked and his

nostrils contracted with a fierce intake of breath. The world's greatest fat-head—a stentorian imbecile with a venomous quaver in his voice—was reading now from some folded sheets of paper. He held them in his hand, waving them aloft at intervals, snarling, barking and lapsing unexpectedly into burlesque passionate intonations.

"My blessed and Adored One . . ."

Brander turned over inside himself and died. The letter! He revived immediately. Death was a simplicity not to be granted him. Ostrich-like, he shut his eyes and with superhuman effort fought for an instant paralysis of his auditory nerves. The voice of this king of idiots reached perversely after him, overtook him, backed him into a dark corner and like some thousand-fisted adversary of nightmare proceeded to hammer him leisurely into a pulp.

"Tonight I can do nothin' but kiss you. Even as I write my lips are pressed upon yours, O star of my life! O Eve of my Paradise! I can think only of one thing. I love you, want you, you great big glorious, wonderful doll Queen!"

Suffering catfish! One-eyed, bow-legged turtles! Yellow, cursed, hump-backed rattlesnakes! Swiftly, silently, dizzily, Brander swore. Oaths like a hallooing family of Arabian acrobats, turned cartwheels through his brain. The voice thundered on:

"Do you suffer as I suffer away from you, O my precious little pollywolly? Tonight when I reached my rooms I walked about thinking of you, you, you. You are my little lammie teeny snookums, aren't you, darling? Tell me. You must tell me!"

Flaming goats! Calf-headed, kidney-footed caterpillars! Eight pages of it! Where was the insensate fiend to compare with this cherubic-faced, sniffing Borgia confronting him from the witness-stand? Where the abandoned and abominable ingrate so lost to all honor and decency as this? . . .

Brander floated swiftly out of the window and turned six somersaults to the pavement, alighting on his head and scattering pleasantly into pieces of unidentifiable matter. Sweet hallucination! A snicker from the rear of the closely packed courtroom returned him whole and hopelessly alive to his seat at the counsel's table.

" . . . there are moments such as now when I doubt. Do not smile, sweetest Nancy. But my soul and my heart crawl about within me crying out for you, you, you. I kiss the stars when I think of you. Words, idle words! Don't you feel the night pulsing with my love O lammie sweet? My duck-iest little downy bunch of joy, when I was with you today I . . . "

Easy now. He had better open his eyes. A quiet, gently aloof smile. Think of something removed, something far, far away. Last summer on a fishing trip he had yanked out twelve bass. What a wonderful sport fishing was! That was better. Calm, calm, utterly calm as if he weren't listening. With just a slight indication of subtle disdain as befitted a man lost in the contemplation of life's perfidious mockery or something. There, now let the lard-headed clown read on! There were some men whose dignity no mongrel-souled lawyer could unseat.

Brander opened his eyes and raised the fiery and contorted countenance of a man in the throes of epilepsy toward the insanely solemn dignitary presiding between the two brass lampshades before him. And as if drawn by some mesmeric force, his gaze wrenched itself toward the creature in the witness-chair. A monstrous oath uncoiled like a hungry anaconda in his thought, reaching out, encircling the plump, tense figure in front of him and crushing it.

This accomplished, Brander studied her with a certain relief, albeit she remained as plump and tense as before.

He had expected something rather low, something, in fact, diabolically low. Such a thing was to be expected from a blackmailing ingrate who could find within her the vulgarity to drag what had been their love into a court, to pillory their secrets in the limelight. The natural foulness of the female soul explained it in part. The unnatural depravity of this particular evil-ridden vampire explained the rest of it. But the letter! He had forgotten about the letter. And when he had remembered his imagination had paused, shuddered and died before the thought of its introduction. A woman who diverted herself dismembering children, whose chiefest joy was setting fire to the whiskers of helpless old men, would still have been incapable of so vile an act. And for the hundredth time that day Brander repeated to himself the headline which had greeted him at the breakfast table as he opened his newspaper:

STENOGRAPHER ASKS \$50,000 HEART BALM

ELIAS BRANDER, WEALTHY BROKER, ON TRIAL FOR JILTING FORMER EMPLOYEE. SENSATIONS PROMISED IN PASSION LETTERS.

CALLED HER HIS LAMMIE TEENY SNOOKUMS.

Since the day the creature had filed her suit, a matter of two months ago, he had been preparing himself. Nevertheless the last phrase in the headline had given him a violent attack of indigestion. His first impulse had been to hurl himself upon the various editors responsible for the nauseating lie. For fully ten minutes he had paraded about his small dining-room shouting abuse at the Press. Letters indeed! What letters? Libel—ten million dollars libel—they'd feel different about blaspheming the character of a citizen when

they'd counted out the last nickel of reparation coming to him.

And then, staring suddenly out of the window, a powerful memory had overtaken him. There was something sickeningly familiar about the phrase "Lammie teeny snookums."

Brander, from his position of vantage at the counsel's table, looked suddenly down upon a world given over to unimaginable villainies. The throng in the courtroom, with avid, shining faces, the unctuous bellowers waving aloft the folded sheets, the chin-whiskered potentate between the brass candle-shades, the twelve scoundrels in the jury-box—what a symbol all of them made of the hideous farce that went by the name of life.

" . . . Thou art the crown of my days. I give to thee the blood of my heart and call thee my beloved. Sweet, sweet, triple sweet siren, will Thou ever lovest me as I lovest you, you, you? No, for you are a woman, a glorious, wonderful woman, to be sure, and woman cannot lovest as man lovest. See, I have become a philosopher through you, Nany Pany. If only you could realize for a single tiniest, weeny bit of a single tiniest weeny half second . . ."

Brander hanged himself from the effulgent chandelier over his head, a peculiarly slow and painful thing to do in the presence of joyously convulsed idiots hurling little torches of laughter at his dangling body. For the moment he stared down upon the thing in the witness-chair, stared until his eyes bulged out of their sockets and his tongue grew frozen. He returned, as by some despicable habit of reality, to his seat at the counsel's table. Five more pages!

II

"WE'LL adjourn until tomorrow at nine o'clock, gentlemen."

Brander shot to the surface from the depths of loathsome sub-strata.

The courtroom was in an uproar. Voices flapped about his ears. Men and women were swarming toward the doors. He rose from his chair, his

legs bending like whalebone under him. His head revolved and his throat and eyes burned. He glanced at his two attorneys, who were carelessly strapping shut their black leather portfolios.

"Will you want me tonight?" he croaked.

One of them shook his head without looking up.

Brander started for the door. People drew back, giving him passage. In the midst of the swarm he moved in seemingly enchanted isolation. All thought had left him. To get away! To vanish! To put this abominable scene behind him!

He turned from the elevator door at which he had been waiting and made for the stairs. Caught by surprise, the crowd hesitated. Two, four steps at a time, Brander leaped downward. He heard the rush of feet above, cries, laughter, "There he goes. Hurry!"

He had eluded them. His breath came in hot gulps from his opened mouth, his head whirled as if he had alighted from a violent merry-go-round. People who didn't know him, who didn't know he was Elias L. Brander were scurrying by him. Beautiful sensation! He walked slowly like a soul reborn into the effacing crowd of the street. He could collect himself now and think rationally of what had been. But like a foul and bedraggled cur wagging its ridiculous tail, the memory of the day trotted along at his heels, leaping up to lick at his hands with stubborn, hideous loyalty. He let his thought circle back through the hours of torture in the courtroom.

The postscript to the letter that had been read held his memory fascinated. *"Darling, burn this at once."*

Brander smiled. He was still man enough to smile at the exquisite clownishness of this last line. Yes, she had burned it at once. She had told him, swore to him, that she had. Beautiful creature! Trustworthy soul! How in Heaven's name had he ever . . .!

He shook his head as he walked. He had asked himself this before. It was a question most properly answered by a

succession of obliterating oaths. He answered it. The weariness which was upon him made his answer a bit vaguer than usual, a trifle less conclusive.

In the crowded street-car, Brander stood, unseeing eyes fastened upon a red, yellow and black placard advertising the supreme virtues of a certain type of hair net. A net, that was it. She had spread it around him, lured and trapped him. The harmless little car advertisement became to his unfocused eyes a work of morbid art detailing the tragedy of his day. His street! He darted and pushed through the crowd. On his way to his rooms his shame again inundated him like sweeps of filthy water hurled over his head.

He sat down in the unlighted room, sinking deep into the large chair—a huge, comfortable creation of wood and leather symbolic of his untrammelled bachelordom. He sat there with eyes closed, weary, his spirit ebbing swiftly. There were two more letters! Painfully he thought of them. He had refused to read them over when they had been offered him by his attorneys after being entered as exhibits B and C. He had cursed himself into a state of verbal impotence during the day. He could curse no more. His thought was at the mercy of memory. In vain he sought to blast from his mind the phrases which thronged into it, the voice of the creature's lawyer, the image of the creature herself. Puny expletives, they fizzled harmlessly out, leaving him the prey of all that rioted into his vision. Covering his face with his hands, he let himself weep.

III

It was entirely dark when Brander rose at length from his chair. A loneliness weighed in his heart. He walked unsteadily toward the wall and switched on a single light. A short, helpless, paunchy figure, somewhat bald, simply and kindly featured, he stood staring with mild, watery eyes toward his desk. Another day of it! Another day of listening, of torturing under the introductions of exhibits B

and C! With a despairing gesture he dropped into the wooden chair in front of his opened desk.

"God pity me," he mumbled. "I can't stand it."

He sat motionless for a space and then his hands reached out, his fingers embracing a pen in the back of the desk. In a moment he was writing, swiftly, feverishly. Into his face had come a certain relief. His eyes gradually lost their watery air and became lighted with new emotions. A sigh slipped from his lips. He wrote—

"Oh, my sweetest, darlingest Isabelle:

"What I have suffered today, and you so far away! If only you were here, if only I could place my hands about your dear, wonderful head or rest my head upon your sweet bosom and weep! Oh, my gloriosest girlikins, how I long for you! For you, you, you, and nothing but you. In my agony I see your face shining like a beacon star and my soul rushes out to embrace it. You are all I have left, you adorable lovikins, you great big bunch of honey and joy. Come to me in spirit now, come lay your hands upon my bruised and bleeding heart. For I love you. Forgive me if you can for what is happening. But I have explained it all to you before. Don't ask for any more explanations. Remember only that some day, some wonderful, rapturous day when we are at last together, together until death do us part only to reunite us in heaven, I will prove to you the great, noble love that is in me, the bliss that the mere tiniest weeniest thought of you suffuses me with. X X X X X X X X X X X X X X. These crosses are kisses, big, wonderful kisses. Take them. There are more where they came from. Oceans and oceans. Your broken-hearted, adoring little lovekins gives them to you, you, you. . . ."

Brander paused and breathed deeply. He raised his eyes and stared raptly through the window at the stars shining upon the night. And with another deep, long breath he returned to his writing. . . .

THE CASK OF OOLONG

By Richardson Wright

I

WHEN Gutsin rode away from the barracks everyone breathed a sigh of relief.

The colonel was glad to be rid of a cantankerous officer for the rest of the day, and the orderlies thanked their stars that the beast had gone. For weeks he had been in a nasty humor. So nasty, in fact, that some of his fellow officers threatened a round-robin for his transfer, although none dared to start it. For they could never say that Gutsin was a poor soldier or weak in discipline or lacking in courage. He was all that Russia expected of her officers; only he was more—he was given to fits of bullying orderlies, wreaking petty revenge on the men in his mess and back-talking acrimoniously, all of which, during these past few weeks, had become unbearable.

From his office window the colonel watched him mount his horse and ride through the cantonment gate toward the town. He was soon blurred in the snow flurry that filled the sky, and finally disappeared. Then it was that the colonel sighed with relief.

But Gutsin was far from sighing. As he faced the onrush of thick snowflakes he tingled with delight. It was the first taste of real winter—the persistently bitter, dry cold that paralyzed the eastern reaches of Siberia from late October to late April. The road was frozen hard as granite and gave a steely ring to his horse's hoofs. In a few hours the bleak countryside would be decently hid beneath a thick blanket of snow. It would be almost covered by the time he reached Katherine Fedo-

ronko's. And by the time he came out. . . .

He no longer thought of the weather. The rest of that afternoon and evening he was going to spend with her. Perhaps before the evening was over he would be sure of her hand. No man ever had a better chance. Was not Papa Fedoronko on his side? Had he not asked him to come to dinner? That was half the battle. The little matter of Uspenski's presence could be easily managed, now that her father looked favorably on him. Thank God, Russian girls were schooled in obedience! They married their parents' choice.

A victor ready for his spoils, Gutsin rode on toward the blurr on the horizon that was Stretensk. Half way there he caught up with and passed a tea caravan trudging through the snow. It gave him a thrill of ownership to think that this consignment was doubtless headed for her father's warehouses. A few moments later he entered the outskirts of the town and passed through the welter of log huts and little shops toward the hotel square.

For Stretensk boasts a hotel, even though it is the jumping-off point of civilization. Across the broad Shilka the old Trans-Siberian Railway comes to an abrupt stop at the foot of a cliff. Travelers put up in Stretensk over night and then, if they are going on into the hinterlands of the Amur Valley, take a river steamer from the foot of Stretensk's main street, or trek down the frozen stream in winter, or ride over the hare track that snakes its way from Stretensky a thousand or more miles through the Shilka Hills to the Pacific.

Twice a week long queues of camels, laden with tea casks and general Chinese merchandise, wind through the valley from out the Gobi Desert and lower Transbaikalia to the junction of shipping at Stretensk. There they are fed, their loads checked up, and their drivers given a rest in the town's giddy haunts before starting on again into the wilderness.

Tea and travelers keep the town alive. The hotel and Fedoronko's warehouses are the two most important groups there. They stand side by side along the main street. First the hotel, a sprawling, two-story log structure with a cluster of out-buildings; then Fedoronko's warehouses ranging down half a block and ending in a fenced cantonment in which stands the substantial brick Fedoronko residence. Since he was the richest merchant in town, he had the largest house.

By that same token, the hand of his daughter Katherine was the most prized in town. . . . And Gutsin was sure of it.

At the gate of the cantonment Gutsin reined in, dismounted and handed his horse over to a porter. Then he walked up the steps to the house, brushed the snow from his cape and rapped loudly on the front door.

For a time no one answered. He could hear excited voices and scurrying feet. Finally the bolt shot back and he was ushered into the big living room by Nashka, the little old peasant woman who had been Katherine Fedoronko's maid since infancy.

The air of suspense seemed also to possess the house. Something had happened, that was certain. He read it in the anxiety on Nashka's face; he caught echoes of it in whispered voices that came from behind the closed door of the next room.

"No! No!" It was Katherine speaking. "I swear it by the saints, he is not . . ."

Gutsin shifted uneasily in his chair. Who was she speaking of? Could it be Uspenski?

The whispering ceased abruptly, and

when the door opened Fedoronko himself came out, smiling as though nothing unpleasant had happened.

"Ah! There you are!" He embraced the captain. "Make yourself comfortable. We will have tea presently." He raised his voice. "Nashka! Nashka! Samovar!"

"*Seychas!*" came the thin voice of the old woman.

"There! Help yourself to cigarettes. The ladies will join us in a moment."

His welcome assured Gutsin. Despite what he had heard he need have no fear of the outcome. A word to Katherine, a word to her father—it would be easy! He dropped into a chair by the stove as Fedoronko's burly frame disappeared again behind the closed door.

II.

KATHERINE FEDORONKO was a type not uncommon under the old regime in Russia. She hid most of her potentialities behind a sweetly feminine exterior; she gained her ends by acquiescing rather than through open revolt and willfulness. Her life here in the big house at Stretensk and her education had schooled her in the art of dissembling. The things which really made her what she was she had acquired by stealth, for these were things frowned upon by parents and State.

Her father, Ivan Fedoronko, was a member of the minor nobility and consequently a reactionary through and through. To preserve this tradition in his daughter he sent her to the convent school of St. Innocent at Irkutsk. He might have been wiser in his choice; St. Innocent's is a fertile breeding spot for radicalism among the young ladies of the better Siberian families. The stern rules imposed by the nuns cause covert rebellion among the girls, and such tastes as they get of the outside world are radical by choice. Each summer as a class is graduated it goes out into the world practised in the restrained, genteel customs of the old

regime, but burning beneath with an ardor for that freedom which eventually was to bring about a new order in Russia.

Only last year Katherine Fedoronko had been graduated. She returned to the comparative obscurity of this little river town and, from all appearances, was quite willing to settle down as the child of her father. Obedient, quiet, tractable, apparently devout, she re-entered the family life with surprising equanimity. She was now twenty-two. In a short time her parents would find the right young man; they would become affianced, and the new generation would go on as the old had gone.

Maintain the Traditions! That was the fetish of the reactionary Fedoronko. And because he thought Gutsin would maintain them he looked favorably on the young Cossack captain. He was the right type—cool, commanding, a respecter of the right things. Katherine seemed to accept him as her type also, although she never said so. To an outsider she seemed simply to be awaiting developments, waiting for someone else to play his card before she took the trick. So skilled was she in dissembling that not for some months was her father aware of anyone else being on her horizon.

It came about through the appearance in Stretensk of a young advocate, Vladimir Uspenski, fresh from the courts at Irkutsk. From the first Katherine assumed toward him the attitude of an old friend.

Explanations were demanded, of course, and, of course, her friendliness was readily explained. She had met Uspenski in Irkutsk and she merely wanted to make him welcome, etc., etc. But the welcome soon developed into persistent companionship, the purpose of which neither Katherine nor Uspenski could altogether hide.

When he realized it Fedoronko set down his foot. It must be stopped now, he told his wife. Later it would hurt Katherine. Girls are such fools—they let themselves be drawn deeper

and deeper into a love affair, as though they could recover over night!

"Uspenski's a likable fellow," Fedoronko remarked when his name came up. He thought it best to humor her at the start.

"Very," Katherine put in.

"Only I feel that he's scarcely the man for you."

That was the first conversation. Meantime Uspenski kept appearing at the house. Meantime also Fedoronko wrote to friends at Irkutsk. Their replies brought disquieting news.

"Do you know much about this Uspenski?" he asked Katherine one day.

"Enough to make his company acceptable."

"I mean what he actually thinks and is and does."

"But that is obvious—anyone can see what he does."

The parry was unexpected. Fedoronko studied her face for the fraction of a second.

"It isn't obvious," he said angrily, although he had himself well in hand. "That's why I am speaking to you. Uspenski's a radical. He hates the Church. He hates the Government. In Irkutsk he was known as a revolutionist. Is that the sort of man you want to be seen with? Can it be possible that my daughter would want to marry such a man?"

There the second conversation ended. Fedoronko felt he was succeeding; Katherine seemed to accept his decree.

But a week later when he came home and found Uspenski at the house he did not wait to warn Katherine. He walked into the room where they were and seized Uspenski by the collar.

"Why this treatment?" Uspenski demanded, shaking himself free.

Fedoronko did not answer. He pushed him through the door.

When he saw him out the gate he turned to Katherine. She was sitting quietly in the corner of the room. Before her calm acceptance of the situation his anger melted perceptibly.

"I did not mean to hurt you," he

began, "only you must know that at such times I have the right to command. I want you never to see him again. Do you understand? If I find him in this house again I cannot promise what I will do."

Having delivered himself of this ultimatum he stalked to his office and dispatched a note to Gutsin, inviting him over for dinner the next day. The note was couched in language that Gutsin could not mistake. And having sent the note, he called in the porter at the gate and the house servants and gave them strict orders to report immediately to him the next time Uspenski set foot inside the cantonment. He knew they would obey.

This was the assurance he felt as he walked over to the house that afternoon. He had saved his daughter from the disgrace of marrying a revolutionist. The path was now clear for Gutsin.

At the gate the porter called him and ran up gesticulating wildly.

"He's here. He ran in past me."

"Where'd he go?"

"I did not see, but he's here, master."

"Then don't let him out. If he's here we'll get him." And hurrying across the yard he thumped up the steps.

Scarcely had the door closed behind him than Gutsin rode into the gate. Fedoronko saw him come in. He ran to Katherine's room. Before he could look about Gutsin knocked.

"If he's here he will never leave the place alive," he was saying as Gutsin entered.

"No! No! I swear it by the saints! He is not in the house!"

Fedoronko left the room to welcome Gutsin.

When he returned Nashka was helping Katherine put the final touches to her toilet.

She turned as her father entered.

"Please let us have peace while Captain Gutsin is here," she pleaded.

For a moment Fedoronko stood baffled before her. Was she dissembling? Was it a ruse?

"All right," he said, shaking his head. "Remember, though, if he is here . . ."

III

For Siberia the Fedoronko living-room was quite in the mode, although its style was of a period that both Paris and Vienna had long since discarded. The ultimate taste travels slowly in the Russian hinterlands. But for all the Fedoronkos and their friends knew that room represented the last word.

It was an orgy of red and gilt—claret walls, red plush curtains, a red and green rug and red upholstery. The smaller chairs were of gilt, and so were the designs on the ceiling and the scroll-top frames of the two big pier glasses extending from ceiling to floor on the opposite sides of the room. Midway down one wall stood the stove—a large Dutch affair of blue tiles, especially imported for this house. A crystal chandelier, much too large for the room, albeit very beautiful, hung in a dead center. Below it was the reading table, which at the present was serving for cards.

The Fedoronkos were seated about it in stiff little Louis XVI gilt chairs; Mamma Fedoronko with her back to the stove in exactly the right position to catch the heat, Fedoronko facing her as partner and Katherine and Gutsin on opposite sides, each facing one of the pier glasses, the reflection of which each, from time to time during the evening, took occasion to admire.

They had just finished the second game of piquet. Katherine had kept up a running fire of chatter ever since dinner and consequently had played indifferently. At the present moment she looked bored.

"Shall we have a third?" the captain asked jovially.

Fedoronko caught his wife's eye. He noticed that Katherine, not so disinterested as before, was smiling faintly at the captain.

"No, perhaps we'd better not." He glanced at his watch, rose and went to the window. "It's nine o'clock now.

The Blagowestchensk caravan should start at ten. It's cleared up, thank God—clear as day now, beautiful moonlight."

His wife came and stood by him.

As he glanced up at the mirror in front of him Gutsin saw that their heads were together.

"We must give them a chance," Fedoronko whispered.

Then, in a voice that carried across the room,

"I'll have to check up that caravan before she starts. There's a big shipment of oolong going east tonight, forty casks. They'll travel up the river. It's frozen tight as a drum, and the snow's just soft enough to make good going."

"I should really be going myself," Gutsin spoke up.

"Oh, don't go yet," Fedoronko waved him down with a hand. "I've merely to check off the casks as they leave the gate. It will be over in a short time. I won't want to stay out in that cold very long."

With this he motioned to his wife and left the room.

"She's uneasy being left alone with him that way," she remarked.

"If it was that villian Uspenski she'd know how to act," he muttered.

IV

SCARCELY had they gone than Gutsin leaned across the table and reached for Katherine's hand. She gave it without protest. Nor did she look at him. An atmosphere of reserve seemed to possess her—her hand was lifeless, her face immobile. She was beautiful as only a woman can be whose face remains unperturbed when her heart is afire. Her eyes, half closed, looked past Gutsin's face. Her lips quivered slightly. Once she threw back her head and let the light stream into her face and down the arch of her neck.

Gradually, as he watched her, the fullness of her womanhood was manifest to him. She was no longer the simple, acquiescing school girl. Her face had taken on sophistication and

purpose and determination. She seemed much older than the little frock she wore, much keener than the babble of talk she had kept up all evening.

"You are very beautiful tonight," he whispered.

For a moment she looked directly at him, measuring his features—his narrow face, his blond hair slicked back in the English fashion, his nicely waxed moustache, the lines of his pointed chin.

"Your hands are cold," he said abruptly. "Aren't you feeling well?"

She shrugged listlessly as though annoyed and drew away her hands and pushed back her chair.

Beneath her calm Gutsin divined anxiety. What was bothering her? Why should she be so unresponsive? Perhaps he should humor her. For whether by humor or command Katherine Fedoronko would accept him that night. Of that he was sure. The trap was set. A few more moves and she should be in it. He was master of the situation.

"Tell me, is something bothering you?" he asked, reaching for her hand.

She drew farther away from him.

"But I should know."

"Did I say I was in trouble?" She cast a scornful glance at him and rose and went to the window.

"Perhaps we might have that samovar after all," he ventured. The pause was awkward.

"Later, if it's just the same to you," she answered calmly, without looking around. "Nashka is busy just now."

For a moment Gutsin watched her out of the corner of his eye.

She seemed intent on the yard, although occasionally she glanced over her shoulder. It bothered him.

He wondered what he should do next.

He played nervously with the placet of his uniform, and then took out his case and lighted a cigarette.

As the match flared up he noticed how clearly he could see both Katherine and himself in the mirror opposite. Beyond her were the shadowy movements of people in the yard.

"I should explain about Nashka," she

continued. Her tone was uneven and she spoke without turning around. "When we have company she always superintends washing the best china. Nashka is old, you know. She moves slowly and so"

Outside, the yard was in ferment. Lights bobbed here and there, although they were unnecessary, so clear was the moonlight.

" . . . and so, when she doesn't finish things quickly," Katherine went on, speaking in a disinterested singsong, "we leave her be. A servant so faithful as she"

The windows of the warehouse office were also lighted. Drivers and clerks, bundled in heavy furs, went in and out. In groups of fours the camels stood here and there around feed boxes. Stable men moved about with pails of water for them. A driver was going the rounds adjusting blankets and tightening up belly straps. At the farther side of the yard the gate porter was stumping up and down and swinging his arms in an attempt to keep warm.

" . . . so faithful as she is, is a part of the family. And when she is so old, she can't be made to do heavy work. Of course"

Along the path to the house stood a great stack of tea casks, each one tall as a man's waist and as square. A tarpaulin thrown loose over them gave them a sinister look in the moonlight.

" . . . of course, there are plenty of others about the house who can do the heavy lifting." Katherine's voice was higher pitched. "So we don't let her lift and carry"

Suddenly a woman's figure darted toward the end of the stack of casks. She was bent; her head was covered with a shawl. She glanced cautiously about her, looked over at the drivers watering their camels, and carefully lifted the edge of the tarpaulin. For a moment she seemed to be struggling with something. Then one of the casks slid down to the ground. She made a mighty effort, swung it on her back and carried it away.

" . . . we don't let her lift . . . or

carry." Katherine gasped. Her fingers were clenching spasmodically. "Good old"

At that moment the woman returned. The hinged top of the box stood open and she carried it without effort, and set it down beside the stack. Then she turned toward the house. Light from the window caught her face.

It was Nashka.

"Good old Nashka! She never fails me, she"

A man ran past the window.

Katherine gasped, but covered her mouth with her hand.

In less than a second she recovered her voice. "She has been with me since I was a baby. She wouldn't"

The man ran over to Nashka.

Once he turned and glanced toward the window.

Then he stepped into the cask and crouched down. He was completely hid.

" . . . I wouldn't be able to live without her. . . . If you only knew"

Nashka clamped down the lid.

" . . . if you only knew what I know about her"

Katherine suddenly turned her back to the window. Her face was white. There were tears on her cheeks. She looked over at Gutsin sitting on the opposite side of the room.

"If you only knew what I know about her and what she has done for me," Katherine spoke with surprising calm, "you'd love her too."

She stepped forward.

"Wouldn't you?"

Gutsin smiled and laid down his cigarette. His movements were cool and deliberate as he crossed his legs and folded his hands on his knees. He looked and looked at her face, and finally came to a decision.

"But I do know what she has done for you." There was irony in his tone.

Katherine brushed her hand across her eyes and sat down opposite him.

"I know," he went on, "I know how faithful she is and how kind and how devoted."

"Yes? Yes?"

"And how devoted she is to you." There he stopped and looked steadily at her as though deciding what move to make next.

"Only in her devotion she is apt to do foolish things," he concluded.

"Ah, no! She is an old woman. She may do thoughtless acts, but nothing foolish, nothing seriously foolish."

"But she just has done one," Gutsin snapped, stiffening in his chair.

"Done?" Katherine drew back. Her face went white. She pressed her knuckles against her mouth.

"Yes, she has just done a very foolish thing," Gutsin continued cruelly. "I saw her do it. I saw everything—in that mirror."

Katherine glanced over her shoulder and shuddered.

"I saw her do it without turning around. I saw her move that cask, which was much too heavy for her. I saw her empty the tea out. I saw her bring it back. I saw Uspenski run past that window, and I saw her nail him in the cask. If . . ."

"No! No!" Katherine cried, holding a hand before her face.

"And that was a very foolish thing, if I might say so—because Uspenski will freeze to death."

"He shan't. I . . ." She mastered her fear again and looked straight at Gutsin. "I am going to ride up the road and let him out. The box is marked. Nashka marked it. Don't you see?"

"Yes, but what if you can't ride up the road? What if someone stops you? What if your father forbids you going out? What if I should choose to detain you here . . .?"

"You can't detain me!" Katherine sprang to her feet.

"I did not say I was going to," Gutsin replied, turning in his chair to face her where she stood defiant by the stove. "But suppose your mother comes in? Your father? How are you going to get away? Eh? Girls like you aren't permitted to ride out alone at this hour of the night. What if

someone should attack you? What if the drivers of the caravan should find you alone, unguarded, on the river road. Who would there be to . . .?"

"Stop! Stop!"

"No, I mean it." Gutsin struck the table with his fist. "If Uspenski stays in that box in that position for an hour he will be dead. You can't reach him if you are detained."

Katherine's hands fell limp at her sides.

"That is why I say the whole thing was foolish of you and Nashka," he concluded triumphantly.

She glanced down at him. "Ah, but you don't understand!" she cried. "You don't understand."

"Of course I understand," Gutsin laughed. "You are in love with Uspenski. Your father doesn't like him and . . ."

"Please!" Katherine begged, holding out a hand. "Please, may I explain? . . . I did it to save him. He was an old friend . . . I also did it to save my father." She sat down again and laid her hands on the table. There were tears in her eyes. Yet not the tears of surrender. Gutsin leaned forward in his chair, waiting.

"He came to see me," she went on simply, like a child. "He knew me in Irkutsk. When he came here I welcomed him as a friend. There was nothing wrong in that, was there? You welcome old friends, don't you?"

He nodded.

"Yet my father disliked him . . . Why, I do not know. Father never explains. His temper is so quick, so ungovernable. He threatened to kill him. He told the porters to hold him if they caught him inside the cantonment. The gate porter was told to shoot . . . Do you understand—shoot! . . . And my father would have made good his word. He would have murdered him . . . And then what? Could I look my friends in the face again—my father, a murderer?"

Gutsin nodded; he seemed to understand.

"So I took this way to get him out.

It was the only way . . . And we *must* save him."

V.

SHE fell back in her chair, breathless and distraught.

Gutsin sat motionless, his chin in his hands, his brow wrinkled, his eyes fixed on the farther wall.

Neither spoke.

Gradually to the silence inside the room was added the silence of the yard. The shouts died away. The lights began to go out. Doors banged. Then all was still.

"The caravan has gone," he announced dryly.

Katherine ran to the window.

"If anything is to be done it must be done now," he said. He had risen and was standing before the stove, his hands clasped behind his back. "In a moment your father will be back again and we . . ."

"You are going with me, then?" For the first time she was tempted to admire him. He was standing with shoulders squared and head up.

"I would not let you go alone."

"All right, then." She ran to the kitchen door. "Nashka, is it ready?"

"It's hitched the other side of the steps," the old woman replied.

"Then you get your horse while I'm dressing. Don't let father see you." She shot at Gutsin as she ran past him into her room.

Gutsin walked to the window and looked out. Katherine's pony, heavily blanketed, stood by the steps. He glanced at his watch; it showed quarter past ten. He must act quickly. He threw on his cloak and went out.

From her room Katherine listened to him go down the steps. Could he manage it? She was trembling with anxiety as she stepped into the living room. Her fur coat was buttoned up about her and a fur turban covered her hair.

"See if he's coming back," she whispered to Nashka, who followed her.

"He's leaving the stable now,"

Nashka answered from her post by the window.

"Watch closely. When he reaches the steps I'll run out."

The clatter of Gutsin's horse sounded across the yard. It rang clear and menacing in the night air.

"Why can't he be quiet!"

Nashka laid her hand on the latch. "Ready?"

Katherine slid through the half-opened door. Before it could latch someone bumped against it. The door swung back.

At the foot of the steps, looking up in blank amazement, stood Fedoronko.

"Where are you going at this hour of the night?" he demanded.

Katherine was too stunned to reply.

"I repeat—where are you going at this hour of the night!"

"We thought, the captain and I thought," Katherine stiffened her back against the lintel of the door . . .

" . . . we thought it would be great sport to take a ride together."

"Sport? I call it damned nonsense. Don't you know you would freeze to death in such a wind as this?" He turned on the captain, who stood behind him, holding the bridles. "I'm surprised at you, Gutsin. I thought you had better sense."

"It is nothing at all, father," Katherine stammered. "We merely wanted to ride a short distance together and right back again. We'll be back immediately. I promise. Immediately . . . We want to talk together."

"But you've had half the evening together."

"No, please don't stop us!" she cried. "We must start this instant. We will be back in a short time."

Fedoronko looked at Gutsin sharply and then walked up the steps and glared into Katherine's face.

"I do not like this," he said shortly.

"I forbid your going."

"But I must!" She pushed past him.

He seized her arm and swung her back against the door.

"You are not going to leave this house to-night. You are my daughter

and you shall do as I say. D'you understand? I am tired of your disobedience. I shall have no more of it."

She fell back against the door, her arms limp by her side, her head bowed.

"Oh, can't we——?"

"No. That is final."

She raised her head and looked at him. "At least you will let me have a word with the captain—alone?"

Fedoronko turned on Gutsin. "Let this be a lesson to you, captain. Young girls are impulsive. You should never encourage them in such foolish notions."

"I understand, sir," Gutsin replied.

"I'll count on you in the future."

"You can, sir."

Fedoronko stepped aside and let Katherine pass. She came down the steps and laid a hand on Gutsin's shoulder.

"It has a red circle," she whispered; "a red circle on both ends."

VI

A HUNDRED yards or so beyond the eastern fringe of Stretensk the Shilka turns an abrupt bend and narrows down between low hills. At this point the road leaves the bank and begins climbing up into the hills. To the climber the river is always in sight. From the top he can see it stretch mile on mile until it is lost around another bend.

When he reached the edge of the town Gutsin turned his horse up the hill path and rode on steadily toward the top. The moonlight lay like a great

sheet of silver over the valley. Here and there a clump of birches lifted naked, swaying branches into the sky. Below, the river, frozen and covered with snow, blended into the banks. Not a thing stirred on it.

The cold was intense and biting. As he went higher a wind caught him and flung clouds of snow from off the roadside branches into his face. He huddled into his cloak.

At the top of the hill he reined in. The full moon silhouetted him and his horse against the snow. He sat in the saddle motionless, his back to the wind, his face toward the bend in the river. He waited. The moments passed.

Finally, around the bend came the first camel. Its driver walked beside it. A second. A third. He counted them as they trudged into view. There were twenty camels in all. On each side a tea cask was lashed.

They came abreast of him. So clear was the moonlight that he could see the little snow flurries their passing hoofs kicked up against the wind.

Slowly on and on they trudged, their great bulks swaying from side to side in unison. The drivers walked with their heads down, looking up only now and then to jerk on the reins.

Their figures gradually lost identity and merged into a swaying, snaking line. The line grew thinner and more indistinct, until finally it was lost in the distance.

"It has a red circle, a red circle on both ends," he murmured to himself.

Then he turned his horse and rode in the opposite direction—toward the barracks.



MONEY may not be able to buy true love, but it can furnish all the accessories.



MUSIC AS A MORAL FORCE

By Frank La Forrest

WHEN he decided to take up music he spent a long time choosing an instrument. He rejected the ophecleide, piano, harp, viola, bassoon, trombone, bass drum and bull fiddle one after the other as not suiting his purpose. He finally decided on the banjo. The banjo, in a pinch, can be swung with great effectiveness.



WITCHGRASS

By Edward J. O'Brien

WITCHGRASS plucking at the sky
In the golden heat,
Thy fingers circle round my heart
Where earth and heaven meet.

Wilder than all driven rain,
Clinging to the earth
Till the granite fall to dust
In soft veined mirth.

Gentler than the crumbling dusk
Over ancient lands,
Time shall wither ere the sky
Forget thy laughing hands.



A WOMAN is just as pleased by the compliment she fishes for as by the one she receives for merit.



MARRIAGE is the prologue to many a romantic divorce.



THE GREAT AMERICAN GIRL

(AN ESSAY)

By Randolph Bartlett

OF all the national and international social phenomena which combine to make life interesting to those who are not too busy living to enjoy it, none is so amusing as the utter failure of all observers of the *genus homo* to understand the source of the greatness of the Great American Girl. For, in truth, she exists. Does not merely promise to exist, like the Great American Novel, Play, Drama, Art, Symphony, and other chimera of a race of optimists. They speak of her across the teacups in Japan and discuss her to the accompaniment of the tinkle of the camel bells in Persia; they idly drone about her as they sip cloying ices under the palm trees of Havana and they gabble about her in the vodka shops (if such there still be) in Moscow; in Paris and in Buenos Aires, in Winnipeg and in Melbourne, in Cape Town and in Vienna, in London and in Rome they discuss her. They know of her, and they know her not. She nets their fancy, and eludes their understanding.

Yet it is all so absurdly simple, for they do know America. They can tell you immediately and accurately the reason for the success of the American millionaire, American soap, sewing machines, best sellers, Roosevelt, railways, telephones, skyscrapers, Robert W. Chambers, movies, beef trusts, whiskey, baked beans, cameras, Mary Pickford, missionaries, harvesters, and all other products of the prolific United States. Yet it never occurs to them that the American girl owes her success to the same principle. They know that while the Danes made the first and best machine for skimming cream off milk, the

American separators control the market, but they do not realize it is for exactly the same reason the American girl dominates in her particular field.

They will tell you, sometimes, it is because she is independent. But the Parisienne was independent before there was an American girl. Occasionally they will theorize that it is because she is so well educated. But the English girl was well educated when the American girl was still a barbarian. They will assure you it is because she understands men. But the Russian woman understood men when the American girl yet gazed upon the other sex as a curious and potentially dangerous animal. About the only thing they will not offer as an explanation of her greatness is her beauty.

Enough. The explanation of the success of the American girl, as an institution, is exactly the same as the explanation of the success of American soap—advertising. Ever since Americans have engaged in intercourse with other nationalities they have incessantly heralded the superiority of everything emanating from the western hemisphere, particularly that portion lying between the Mexican and Canadian borders. Our mountains are higher, our rivers bigger, our winters colder, our summers hotter, our farms broader, our water wetter than any to be found in any other section of the globe.

In this vast propaganda it would have been curious indeed had not the advertisers included the American girl. She was included. She was the ultimate expression of her sex. The foreigner listened, bored at first, then skeptical,

then curious, and finally convinced. By sheer persistence, American advertising methods established American goods throughout the world as greatly to be desired, and with them went the conviction concerning the American girl. Constant repetition is hypnotic; the world accepted the oft-repeated statement.

Nor is the assumption justified that the American girl is not entitled to this advertising—that she is not better than her contemporaries. When I say “better,” I must hasten to add that I do not use the word as the comparative form of “good” as representing any specific virtue or combination of virtues. We speak here, not of virtue, but of supremacy—of the approach to the *n*th degree of girlhood. For in the other sense it must be agreed that all girls, of whatever nationality, are good girls. Goodness, as representing a certain set of cardinal virtues, is the *sine qua non* of girlhood. While the intrinsic value of these virtues may be debatable—or may not—we must here take them for granted.

Modesty, for example. It might appear to the superficial observer that, granted advertising as the source of greatness, the American girl must lose her modesty. It all depends upon your view of modesty. If you view it as a merely negative condition, such as might be boasted by a paralytic, advertising certainly imperils it. And they who so regard it are not without the support of certain erudite fogies such as the handy Roget, who relates modesty to decency, continence, chastity, honesty, virginity, and its opposite to uncleanness, indelicacy, obscenity, ribaldry and all manner of grossness. But modesty, properly understood, is an active, not a quiescent, virtue. Its correlatives are conservation, reticence, selection, dignity, self-knowledge. Modesty that cannot turn a somersault into the most unblushing frankness when occasion makes such frankness profitable is not virtue but ossification.

There is, by way of illustration, the matter of dress. From time to time,

reverend gentlemen whose pious meditations have been derailed by fugitive and unsought glimpses of this and that in their daily walk, shout almost hysterically with much tub-thumping, that girls of today are garbing their persons in manner not merely immodest but obscene. This is a long shot from the truth. Every woman knows that the same bit of silk which is modest enough, in all conscience, on Fifth Avenue in the afternoon can be so worn by the light lady of Broadway at midnight as to cause an intense sensation among all the Don Juans of the United Cigar Stores. The time, place and girl are the governing factors. The dress itself is not intrinsically immodest, and inevitably and automatically adapts itself to the philosophy of life actuating its wearer. The principle operates from morning gown to one-piece bathing suit. Men understand all this, and girls know they understand it, though wives sometimes fail, as in the experience of a friend of mine.

“The hussy!” his wife exclaimed, as they came upon a sprite in a wisp of wool at a certain resort where such things are allowed, “the hussy, to wear such a shameless suit!”

“I,” her husband replied absently, “was not conscious of her clothes.”

It took him a long time to explain his theory of modesty, which is mine also.

The modesty of the American girl, then, is no longer that of the corpse, but that of the intelligent individual capable of perceiving that exigencies of opportunity may well transmute modesty into frankness, without robbing it of its potency, but rather focusing it through the burning-glass of intention. For, possessing an active and observant mind, she cannot be unconscious of the advertising done in her behalf, and being likewise practical she would be only stupid and wasteful if she did not take full advantage of the value of that advertising. A world market has been established for her, but she realizes she can dominate that market only by the fullest development of her powers. The

advertising operates as a leavening force, to animate virtues which otherwise would be passive and worthless. In view of this, not all the precepts of the mistaken prudes of cloistered homes and seminaries can smother the energies of the American girl into torpid somnolence and inactivity. She is no longer satisfied to be, she must do. Qualities which cannot be expressed in action she discards as worthless, or reserved only for such occasions as do not involve her own destiny.

Thus she can be submissive, patient, meek, loyal, obedient, pious, self-effacing, sympathetic, unselfish, generous, truthful, economical, constant, when her own rights as an individual and her own duty to realize in her life the highest development of which she is capable do not call for defiance, impatience, pride, disloyalty to a cause she discovers unworthy, disobedience, impiety, self-assertion, callousness, selfishness, parsimony, deception, extravagance, inconstancy. For while in this latter category are many qualities which have been called bad names and pilloried by conventional moralists, there is not one which has not often been exercised, not merely for the greatest good of the individual, but for the eventual greatest good of the greatest number. She who is always truthful will cause much pain; she who is ever constant to a vow made in ignorance of all the facts will commit moral suicide; she whose sympathies are at the command of every applicant will ever encourage charlatans. Not by her virtues shall we know her, but by the consequences of her so-called faults.

That there is more peril in the violation of the copy-book maxims than in their constant observance is obvious. Yet I have always felt that Jesus overlooked an opportunity when he told the parable of the servants to whom the master entrusted certain sums of money. I believe he would have accorded high praise to still another trustee, who attempted to develop the fortune left in his hands, but failed, and would have placed him far above the

one who buried his treasure in the earth. These passive virtues are easily acquired, are gifts of nature, and there is no credit due for merely nursing them and turning them back in their original pristine state.

II

ONE of the immediate results of this rational view of the motivating forces of life has been a complete reconstruction of the attitude of the American girl toward that curious and complex emotion generically described as love, which, in practice, includes everything from tolerance to passion. Guided alone by copy-book morality, the girl would regard love as something which must be brought to her, something which she must await in faith and wonder, with hands clasped until a mystery is revealed. On the other hand, she is offered the Scandinavian theory, translated garrulously by Shaw, that woman's function is that of a huntress.

Between these two extremes the American girl has discovered the truth, which is indigenous to neither peaks nor abysses, namely, that love, in none of its manifestations, is of any great importance after all, that it is a charming incident, highly decorative and extremely welcome and enjoyable, but ordinarily to be classed as a non-essential occupation. She neither pines for it, nor permits it to interfere with her normal activities when it happens along. It is a beautiful costume, yet not a sport suit for hours of play, nor a tailored gown for the business of life, nor an evening dress for purposes of ostentation, but rather a fascinating negligée for ease and rest. She likes to read about it, likes to hear her friends tell about it, likes to gossip over its mischances, and if she encounters it she accepts it with astonishing calmness. But she never becomes hectic, and when it threatens to interfere with her broader scheme of things she is quite capable of casting it off as calmly as she appropriated it.

Earnest seekers after the true, the

beautiful and the good may object that they have never encountered this girl I describe. Probably not. I speak of the highest development of the species. When the botanist tells the characteristics of the *Cypripedium multiflorum* he does not take them from a puny, withered specimen, which has struggled against a blistering sun in an unfortunately chosen birthplace, but goes into the deep woods to find a perfect flower. The Great American Girl may not have reached the ideal to which she aspires, in preponderant numbers, but the ideal remains, and is constantly drawing thousands upward.

You will find her, principally, in New York and San Francisco. For the most part girls of other sections of the country are not typically American, they just happen to be living in the United States. The features of the typical American girl are hardly to be discovered in the sugar-cane confection of the too, too solid South, in the tomboy of the West, the conventionalist of New England or the Minerva of the plains. These are all delightful in their way, perhaps even more desirable to the "mean, sensual man" than the American girl herself. But they are provincials, no matter how broad their understanding, nor how extensive their accumulation of knowledge. They are products of their environment and their tradition, no matter how extensively they may have patronized Cook's. They are mere feminine colloquialisms, neighborhood gossip, home papers, amateur nights, home-made preserves, church socials, Annie Lauries, Dvůřák's "Humoresques," "Crickets on the Hearth," James Whitcomb Rileys, folk songs, stovewood and maple sugar. Not theirs the Esperanto of their sex, the wireless of womanhood, the Beethoven sonata. They are specialists in certain narrow branches of womanhood, not general practitioners. They lack the national ego.

It is no mere accident that the Great American Girl is to be found only in these two great seacoast cities, no isolated phenomenon. It is so in all coun-

tries. The real French girl is not to be found in Paris, but in Marseilles and Bordeaux. The typical Parisienne, fascinating though she is, is not really French, but the universal feminine. Many of the most delightful Parisiennes, true types of the city's womanhood, expressing in highest degree the spirit of the capital, are Russian, Spanish, Italian, or even American. In the two coast cities, on the contrary, you find the real French *jeune femme*, the Gallic effervescence free from the artificial, intoxicating qualities which many consider typical of France. In the ports you find the laughing eye supported and encouraged by the laughing heart and laughing mind.

So, too, with Italy, for who would venture to say that the Roman signorina possesses that distinctly Italian spirit that is tremulous beneath the bodice of the Neapolitan girl. And in Spain Chiquita of Barcelona is far more intensely Spanish than Dolores of Madrid. Even in Japan, which is almost entirely seacoast, there is a subtle but very perceptible diminution of the spirit of *banzai*, as one bids adieu to the charming and spirited girls of Yokohama and travels inland to Tokyo.

Here we encounter in new guise the age-long problem of the egg and the chicken—are the highest developments of a nation's idea of woman to be found in the seaports because they are seaports, and important in commerce and prosperity, or are these cities important and prosperous because in them are to be found the most highly nationalized girls? Do the girls seek the cities of the sea, or do the cities build themselves around the girls? Which was first, the girl or the port? 'Tis a problem in evolution, and must be left to the scientists. Here we are concerned only with facts, not with first causes.

The Great American Girl, then, exists in abundance in New York and San Francisco, in consonance with a world principle, a national institution. She herself is not conscious of the fact, or only in general terms which she does not take to herself as an individual.

She is not an organization, a movement, cult, life urge, upward aspiration, propaganda, or any other self-conscious thing, but simply an individual of infinite variety and no cohesiveness. She lives her life gaily and disappears. She does not endeavor to make the American Girl of the next generation better, wiser, more beautiful or more useful. She knows that her successors will be quite capable of working out their own problems.

Nor can you find in the American woman of today any trace of the American girl of yesterday. The girl goes, the woman comes. The girl, with her purely individual and specific interests, ceases to exist, and is replaced by a person who does not resemble her in any respect, a person who wants to vote, help the poor, lead in society, bully climbers, and be considered An Influence. Yet the Boston woman is simply an older Boston girl, the Georgia grandmother is the sweet-faced, soft-voiced Georgia girl herself, her face a little sweeter, her voice a little

softer. The intellectual girl of the Middle West (beside whose brain the overrated organ of the New England miss is as the ovum to the ostrich) is perfectly recognizable in the middle-aged educational reformer and social uplifter. And the untamed girl of the plains scarcely changes so much as her mode of dress as she goes on the stump and gets herself elected for office, becoming an interesting cartoon of her younger self.

Not so with the Great American Girl. She does not fade, she does not decline, she does not grow fat—she simply disappears. This is because, while she is about it, she is supremely a girl, unmarred by the presence of any germ of maturity, any consideration of her future state, any thought of character-building. She has found in girlhood a noble profession, worthy of her undivided attention, and because her pre-eminence in this field of endeavor has been so widely advertised she concentrates all her energies and does her darndest to make good.



A BANKER, A POET AND A WOMAN

By Jorge Godoy

SAID the Banker:

"Be mine and you will dwell in a palatial mansion surrounded by wealth, luxury and comfort. The most wonderful and beautiful things of life will be at your disposal; in short, you will possess everything, absolutely everything, that money can buy."

Said the Poet:

"Be mine and we will kneel forever at the Sacred Temple of the Goddess Passion. Your rare charms will make me a genius, and your kisses will transport my enamoured soul to the heavens of ecstasy divine and sublime inspiration, and our life will be one long, sweet, never-ending dream of happiness and love."

Said the Woman:

"Wait until my husband dies and I'll think it over."



MENTAL ARITHMETIC

By T. F. Mitchell

WHEN he heard the good news, he hurried home as fast as he could to reveal it to his wife. With breathless haste he rushed up the steps and burst in on her unexpectedly.

"A wonderful thing has happened, my dear," he cried. "The firm has doubled my salary!"

She stood speechless with joy for a moment.

"Isn't that fine," she exclaimed. "Now I can spend four times as much for clothes as I used to."



QUESTANT

By Harold Crawford Stearns

IS there a dream
In all the earth,
Be it wistful
Or full of mirth,

That I can take
And weave in a song
To sing to you
Your whole life long?

Is there a dream
Under the sun,
Be it sorrowful
Or full of fun,

From which I can make
A song for you—
A song all shimmering
Through and through

Like a very jewel
Or the moon's beams. . . .
Tell me, lady,
Are there such dreams?

MAN AND WIFE

By L. M. Hussey

I

THEY were married at last—and after the end of a five-year wait.

It was not that he had been anything of a difficult fish to land. Anne laughed agreeably to herself when she sensed that people might have thought that, all along. She had been certain of him after the first month. But the interminable five years were the cost of his idealism.

"My darling," he said, "I must not marry you until I can give you a home at least a little worthy of you."

She knew it would be an immense mistake to decrease her worthiness by any serious protest. So she persisted in the virginal aloofness that he adored. With complacency she watched the tepidities of her response engauled by his reverent praise, seeing them in the dress of virtues: her maidenly reserve, her delicacy, her modesty. That was the sort of woman he could love and, fortunately, it was the sort of woman she could easiest be. Five years—the price—was a long time, but that was behind her now. They were married and she sat with nothing to do, a book in her lap, waiting for him to come home.

She heard the brisk sound of his step in the hall. He was punctual, and knowing him so long, intimately versed in his ways, she could imagine him no otherwise. The routine of his movements seemed almost a temporal function of the day, a part of the seasons and tides, a minor satellite of the unvarying sun.

She stood up, and laying her book

on the chair, crossed the room languorously to meet him. A moment before she reached the door he came through it, and as he confronted her his eyes grew wider with the evening pleasure of finding her there, in the intimacy of their own home, ready to greet him. He took her hands, bending over her face, and kissed her.

"Little dear," he murmured.

"Henry, I'm glad you're home," she responded.

Retaining one of her hands, he drew her back through the room to the chair from which she had just come. He waited until she had sat down, and then pulled another chair close and seated himself. She gave him her unvarying smile.

As he talked to her he delighted his eyes with looking at her, as if she were a lovely picture, the fine piece of a master, precious for its almost unfathomable and heavenly skill, yet warm and intimate, because possessed. His eyes moved over her palely aurine hair, her white face, her curved small chin, throwing a short shadow on her throat that emerged nacreously pallid below, almost melting out of the shadow, and cut off at last by the V of her dress. Her blue eyes looked into his own with a moving confidence, a trust, virginal and touching. It was almost difficult to speak to her of the commonplaces of his day, she was so much a white and delicate thing.

"I had luncheon today," he was telling her, "with someone I hadn't seen for a long time."

"Someone I know?"

"No; you never met him. My cousin—Albert; you remember? I have

spoken of him. The one who has not been East for several years?"

She nodded.

He frowned a little, then looking at her, smiled again.

"I don't like such men," he said. "Albert annoyed me. Sometimes I feel that even a family tie doesn't justify me in knowing such a person."

She knew he would go on. She waited, keeping her face turned toward him, and the little smile curved on her lips. This was a part of the necessity of their married relation, a duty that she accepted indifferently. He imagined her engrossed in all the activities through which he moved in the day away from her. It was not difficult to make him think so. A superficial attentiveness satisfied him, and her thoughts were free.

Just now, probably because it was near supper-time, she was thinking of food. Very idly her mind dwelt on many edible things, considering this and that for a moment and wondering about dishes she had never tasted. Her husband was speaking to her again.

"I wish he could meet *you*!"

"Why would I want to meet him?"

"You probably wouldn't: I was thinking about Albert. It would do him good. . . . You don't know anything about the sort of man Albert is. He spent the whole luncheon hour telling me of women he had known, and those he knew. Really, they weren't respectable stories. He imagines every woman he meets is ready to have some sort of an affair with him. A most irritating sort of a fellow, Albert is."

"But what have I to do with him?"

He laughed complacently.

"What I meant was, that if Albert could meet you, he'd be taken down a peg or two. I'd just like to be able to show him that there's a different world from the one he lives in, with different women."

Anne turned her thoughts from some things she had eaten in a restaurant some weeks before to this cousin that Henry was talking about. She fancied a languid little picture of her husband

taking lunch with Albert, the cousin, whilst he listened, outraged, but not entirely uninterested, she imagined, to the sort of tales that had passed over the table. An ephemeral melancholy touched her spirit, like a flush appearing an instant and dying out; it had been a long time since she had heard a good story!

Then she felt a subdued amusement as the man beside her went on deprecating Albert. She knew his righteousness so intimately that it grew a little comic, like a suit of old clothes bagged at the knees and worn shiny on the elbow.

She gazed guilelessly into his eyes and questioned him.

"Well, why don't you ask your Cousin Albert here?" she said. "I mean, I think we ought to do it, don't you? He must be lonely in a place where he doesn't know anybody."

"Oh—I'm not so sure about Albert being lonely. But it might be that I ought to invite him some evening. It would do him good!"

II

PRESENTLY they went out to dinner, and the cousin was no longer a part of the conversation. Henry served his wife with grave seriousness and then, as he ate, enjoyed this evening rite of seeing her near him, a presence delicate, of white and gold, luminous and precious under a dome of yellow light.

Unconsciously with her he indulged his only pagan moods, for essentially he approached her with the scented and mystic intimacy, yet abasement, of a heathen to his idol. The minutiae of her movements engrossed him as if they were phenomena momentous and oracular, from which might come the interpreted knowledge of human destinies and notable dooms: the play of her white fingers, the small expressions on her face, the tilt of her head, the lights in her eyes.

In a measure, Anne sensed the quality of his homage. She accepted it with resignation, without emotion, save only

an occasional flicker of contempt. Her indifference enhanced the white aloofness of her.

Since they had not spoken of him again, she forgot all about Henry's cousin; for a moment she was surprised when her husband telephoned her the following day that he was bringing Albert home to dinner. After that, she was pleased. She remembered the sort of man Albert had been represented to be, and so he interested her; the thoughts of him brought out her placid curiosity.

Again, the amusing picture of his cousin debauching Henry with the tales of his conquests lingered in her fancy and as she dressed for dinner a soft laugh broke over her lips. A compassionate tenderness for her husband hovered in her spirit, like a warm, unusual ghost; she experienced a maternal pity in the consciousness of his *naïveté*.

She was still in her room when Henry entered the house with their guest. He came upstairs to find her, greeted her with his sentimental tenderness, and brought her down to meet Albert. She took Albert's hand and looked into his face with her trustful, wide eyes. He met her gaze fully, smiling at her.

She saw that he was a blond, tall, even debonair young man; a little younger than her husband. His blue eyes had a searching, appraising quality. He was wholly at his ease, and sank comfortably into a chair, conversing at once. Anne was pleased with him.

Her husband watched the meeting between Albert and his wife with a lofty satisfaction. He thought the white soul of Anne seemed almost corporate as she greeted this man, a visible and immaculate raiment.

When they went out to dinner he watched the two; all during the evening he spoke little, but took his pleasure in observing. Some of the proselytizing frenzy of the reformer grew in his veins. He was tempted to give Albert an opportunity to be alone with Anne,

to engineer a meeting between them in some way, in order that Albert might suffer a chastening rebuff. The notion aroused him like an inspiration; he played with it again and again and gave it up only with reluctance.

During the evening, Anne and the cousin, conversing, watched each other with curiosity. He interested her; she wondered what he would say to her if they were alone together. She felt that a meeting of that kind would be an entertaining experience.

And he observed her with pleasure and surprise. This was not the sort of woman he had expected for Henry's wife. Henry was something of an ass. She was really good to look at; he admired the color of her hair and her pale face, white and gold. Her lips were the redder for her pallor. She seemed interested in him.

Albert did not remain late. As Anne gave him her hand in taking leave of him she once more tilted her head and looked into his face with the profound unblemished trust of her blue, clear eyes. He met her eyes again, smiling.

When he had gone her husband sighed comfortably.

"Well, I did my duty," he said.

He touched Anne caressingly.

"I had him here; I was hospitable. I'm not sure that I'm glad, however. Albert is not the sort of a young man that should come into our home, Anne."

She was vacantly tucking up some escaped ends of her hair. She made no comment. Her interest seemed not quite so staunch this evening. But that was quickly explained.

"I'm awfully tired someway or other," she said. "I think I'll go right to bed."

Henry touched her arm tenderly.

"Poor little dear," he said. "You couldn't have been comfortable. It must have been a strain on you."

She received his kiss and then went up to her room. There she sat down before her mirror, staring into the glass. The yellow electric light gilded her white arms, burnished her gilt hair, laid a glow over her white face. She

rested her cheeks in her palms, looking into her own eyes in the mirror.

For a time her normal acquiescence, her almost stoic acceptance of the conditions of her existence, seemed to have been colored with an insistent curiosity a strangeness, a calm but steady questioning. In the trend of her thoughts, and the reactions of her mind, she felt herself remarkably alone and aloof. The rôle she enacted in her husband's idealism became almost ridiculous to her, a harlequinade, a grotesquery. She was none of the things he painted her; to his enthusiasms and his strange moralities she had never known a moment of response. That she had been in act a keeper of his code was only the accident of her living, the result of her lymphatic drifting, the absence in her of impulses to do and experience, the only channel into which those inscrutable currents of her destiny—her destiny accepted with neither joy nor opposition—had born her . . .

Like a mist these recognitions hung about her this evening.

And then the unusual quality of her mood departed; she was tired and sleepy. She leaned over and undid the laces of her boots; she slipped the silk straps of her gown from her white, sloping shoulders, not many minutes more and she was in bed.

III.

THE next day the routine of her morning began with events in their customary sequence. Her husband kissed her at his leaving, taking his departure from her with the romantic air of a pious crusader venturing all in mail, her colors a plumage in his hat. She spent a languorous hour about her toilet; doing up her hair and observing the copper glints of it as she sat near the window, with the morning sunlight palely embracing her head and shoulders; rubbing a white cream into her cheeks until they softened and flushed under the deft manipulations of her slim fingers; polishing her long curved finger nails like a jeweller burnishing

precious metals. Her mind was languidly inattentive, concerned alertly with nothing, as if it had achieved the initial stage at least of an oriental nirvana.

Later, she went below and read for a time in a summer novel. From this she was called to the telephone.

It was the cousin's, Albert's, voice that spoke to her.

She was not surprised. His call seemed an expected event, for which she had been waiting. In that way she greeted him.

He responded to this note and met her intimacy with his own.

"I was wondering what you were doing today," he said.

"Nothing; I'm not busy."

"What were you planning for this afternoon?"

"I thought of a little shopping . . ."

"But that can be postponed? I'd like to come around in my car. We might take a drive somewhere."

Anne hesitated. His voice came to her again.

"Shall we say three o'clock?"

It occurred to her that it was senseless not to meet him. She knew that he would amuse her.

"I'll be ready," she said.

A moment after she had hung up the receiver she thought of her husband. She had a fancy of his consternation should he discover her expedition with Albert, and the notion made her merry; she smiled; she laughed a little—and then she experienced her former sense of tenderness, a softening whose quality was the commingled emotions of maternal solicitude, a brief pity, a faint contempt. She ceased to think of him then, and after she had luncheon she changed her frock and sat reading until Albert called for her.

She had not seen him before in the daylight; he was more ruddy and vital than her evening's memory of him. He was exuberantly alive, like a being freshly created. He met her with an immediate camaraderie, a strong pressure of his hand, and they went out of the house together, laughing. He helped

her into a green runabout standing at the curb and in an moment he was at the driver's wheel beside her. They left swiftly in an exultant clamour of the engine.

He drove the car out of the city and stopped it finally at a white road-house. He got out, was at the other side in an instant, and assisted her to step down. She went up the steps of the porch with her arm through his, and together they entered a dim, cool room and sat down at one of the tables. No one else was in the room. The pleasing sense of seclusion put a smile on Anne's lips.

A negro waiter came in to them; his easy grin seemed to merge with their holiday humour. He took their order and in a moment came back ceremonially with the drinks, placing one before Anne and one before Albert, with a flourish.

"When you want me again, suh, jus' ring the little bell," he said.

He retired and they were alone once more.

They touched their glasses together and drank.

"You're a surprise," said Albert.

"How do I surprise you?"

"You're not the woman I expected to meet. I mean, last night, when I came to dinner on Henry's invitation. He said he wanted me to know his wife. I like old Henry—but don't you think you're not quite the woman one would expect to find him marrying? I imagined him with some plain, dull little teacher out of his favorite Sunday-school."

She shrugged her shoulders.

"You can't judge a man's wife by the man," she said.

"No; he doesn't choose, does he?"

Albert returned.

They both laughed.

"Don't you find it dull?" he asked.

"How?"

"Being married—to him?"

"No—I'm not bored."

"Henry hasn't grown frisky, has he?"

Anne shook her head from side to side, smiling faintly.

"He's not a gay one," she said.

"How do you spend your time? What do you do with your whole day?"

"What a question to answer! You don't imagine I have a programme, do you? The time passes. I assure you, I'm not especially bored."

"But wouldn't you rather be here with me? We're going to see a lot of each other, aren't we?"

"Perhaps—"

She was looking into his face with her slight, provoking smile. The shaded room threw a tenuous purple shadow over her features, like a mantle of imponderable colour. One slender hand, flexed and white, lay on the cloth, the other was curved about the stem of her glass. Albert stretched out his hand and let his fingers touch hers. She did not withdraw from his touch. He lifted her hand and drew her leaning toward him; he bent forward, brought his face close, and kissed her. She sat still looking at him, smiling.

He pondered the meaning of her curved lips; he endeavored to fathom her thoughts, her reaction to these moments, the extent of her emotional response. Was the situation one common to her?

Anne looked at him as he watched her. She experienced a placidity, a calm, a content. Her thoughts were vague and she engaged nothing definitely. She enjoyed the flow of circumstances, to which she delivered herself not emotionally, with enthusiasm and abandon, but almost impersonally, inanimately, like a drift-piece borne along in the unfathomed current of a stream. This was her content: to yield herself almost fatalistically to the conditions of her destiny.

They went out at last and got into the car again. For an hour they drove through the open country. The wind separated wisps of Anne's hair, releasing them out of the coiled masses on her head as by the pluck of deft fingers; they drifted again and again against her cheeks and neck in impalpable blows, like touches from the unsub-

stantial hands of slim, shining ghosts. The fields passed behind them like green waters in noiseless motion.

Albert turned the car into a narrow road, descended an uneven declivity and stopped finally under a line of trees, heavy with aromatic foliage. The clamorous vibration of the engine ceased; it seemed now that this had been the only noise abroad on the summer afternoon, for the place became very still. Refractive waves of heat arose trembling from the green hood of the car.

They both stepped out and sat down in the grass at the side of the road. A beetle dropped from the branches over Anne's head, alighting on her dress like a minute glowing meteor. She swept the little animal into the grass; the man at her side captured her hand, put his arm about her, met her lips with his own.

Presently they noticed that the sun was lingering low; there was a stir in the leaves and a breeze was blowing down the road.

"We must get back," said Anne.

"I suppose so," he assented.

They resealed themselves in the car and with difficulty turned it about to regain the main road. Finally they were headed for the city again. For half an hour they traveled along swiftly, saying little to each other.

They had covered about half the returning distance when the car stopped, the noise of the engine ceasing abruptly.

Albert stared straight in front of him for a moment, and then jumped out.

He lifted up the side of the hood and peered in at the hot cylinders. He came back to the wheel and endeavoured to start the engine. There was no response.

He returned to the hood and tinkered with the spark plugs. At last he removed each one and cleaned it. Anne watched him from the car. She was already uneasy: they were certain to be late. Then her uneasiness passed and her normal resignation, a yielding complacency, returned to her. She knew that Henry would be astonished at her

absence. But she would make some explanation to him.

For more than an hour Albert's efforts were futile. Then he discovered a broken wire connecting with his magnet. He swore for a few seconds in an even voice, and at last mended it. The car started at once.

When they reached the city some of the street-lamps were lighted. Albert looked at the woman near him. He smiled regretfully.

"I'm sorry," he said.

"You couldn't help it."

"No, I suppose not. Will you take supper with me?"

"I don't think so. Poor Henry! You can stop soon and get me a taxi. I'll go on home."

They passed a hotel; he drew up at the curb and got out.

"I'll get your taxi here?" he said.

A driver responded to his hail; Albert helped her into the cab.

"When will we be together again?" he asked her.

"I don't know. . . ."

"Won't you set a time?"

"I don't like to plan. I'd rather have things happen. Call me up sometime."

He closed the door and the conveyance jerked away into the street. Anne leaned her head against the cushions, rather tired. In half an hour she was home.

IV

HER husband had been watching from the window. He opened the door for her as she came up the steps.

"What is the matter?" he asked.

He was immensely agitated; his hair was mussed as if he had been running his fingers through it; his face was flushed and hot; his eyes were wide and round.

"Nothing's the matter," said Anne.

"Where have you been? I've been imagining all sorts of things!"

"Henry, you're very silly."

"You were always here before! What have you been doing, Anne?"

"Let me go up to my room," she said.

"I must slip on something else. I'm all hot and mussy."

She started toward the stairs. He looked after her a second, and then, running a few steps, secured her arm.

"Anne!" he cried. "You've explained nothing! What does it mean? You act very strangely!"

She looked into his reddened face a second, absurdly agitated; she turned her head away and released her arm from his clutch.

"I suppose you think I was out with Albert," she said.

This came from her lips suddenly, prompted by a malicious reaction to his profuse agitation.

She went up the stairs slowly, disappearing on the landing with an air of final parting.

He looked after her, emotions moving across his features almost in caricature, as if from the strokes of a painter, sketching. The words she had spoken throbbed in his ears, insistent, malign, revealing. She must have said the truth; a suspicion, burning and dreadful, became a conviction.

An impulse to rush after her was lost in a second urge to see the man himself. He turned in the hall and went out through the vestibule. The front door was still open. He passed through it, without closing it, and ran down the steps. He walked along the street hatless, staring in front of him.

A driver in an empty taxi saw him and called. Henry looked up and beckoned the fellow to the curb. He got in and gave the address of Albert's rooms.

His dislike of Albert, his disapproval of Albert, became a consuming rage, a rage that tightened the muscles of his face and neck, clenched his fingers into two close fists, locked the rows of his teeth in a grinding contact. Albert's smile, his blond hair, his caressing voice seemed near him, like a mocking ghost, there in the close interior of the cab. The vision enraged him. He glared out at the streets in order not to see it.

They stopped at the apartment-house

where the man had his rooms. Henry found himself unable to go in and make the necessary inquiries. He put his head out of the door and spoke to the driver. He gave him Albert's name and told him to go in and bring that person out to the cab. He waited while the driver crossed the pavement and disappeared indoors. He waited for Albert, his hands opening and closing. He would not question him; he would pull him into the cab and strangle him without a word.

The driver returned, but he was alone.

"The gentleman's not in his rooms now, sir," he said.

Henry sat blankly for a moment, confronted with an event for which he had made no provision. He pondered the possibility of finding Albert. But he knew nothing of his movements. The driver waited for him to speak.

"Take me back," he said finally.

The tempest of his emotions subsided into a weary enervation. His volition seemed to have passed from him; he sat in the confined space with his hands hanging at his sides; the jolts of the vehicle threw him about unresistant. He was unaware when the machine stopped; the driver called to him from the opened door.

"Is this far enough, sir?" he asked.

"Yes," muttered Henry.

He extracted a bill from his pocket and gave it to the man; he walked off without further waiting.

He came to his house. Someone had closed the door. He opened it and went in. No one was in the hall. Upstairs he could hear the tread of his wife, moving about in her room. He climbed the stairs to go to her; he passed through the corridor and knocked at her door.

"Come in," he heard her say.

Henry opened the door. She was standing near her dressing-table looking at him. She had put on a white frock that fell about her like a robe of light. Her head was tilted back, her gold hair glittered with a pallid loveliness.

He looked at her white face, the line of her red, gentle lips, the virginal straightness of her slender figure. Then he met her eyes.

Luminously and full, she returned his gaze. There was not even a reproach in her eyes—only the immaculate trust of them, the white assurance, the sublimated delicacy. His spirit was conscious of a personal baseness, an earthly retrogression. An immense regret surged through his whole being,

like a hot fluid. He had doubted her with no proof, from no grounds; he had yielded to a suspicion that would embitter his memories in reproach; he had incredibly questioned the woman before him, so slenderly white, precious, forgiving.

He stumbled toward her and took her hand. He touched it to his lips with his head bent.

"Forgive me!" he cried. "Forgive me!"



LOCAL COLOUR

By John F. Lord

WITH scrupulous care she arrayed herself in a gorgeous purple gown before visiting her friend, the artist. He showed her around the studio and she became enthusiastic over everything.

"Look," she cried, "at the pool of sunlight on the floor! When I was a child we used to sit in the sun and say it would make us beautiful."

Suiting the action to the word, she sank to the floor.

The artist coughed and became red in the face. He resolved to discharge his man-servant for his carelessness in spilling the yellow ochre.



SEA GULL

By Tracy Carroll

GHOST of the rocks haunting the high-flung spray,
Unhappy thing

There curving, curving, crying through the day . . .

What old, old sorrow, bird whirling above,

Throbs in your song and weights your wing?

What lasts longer than love?



A WOMAN'S love is never at even temperature. It is either somewhere near 98 in the shade or hovering about zero.

GEOMETRICALLY SPEAKING

A PLAY IN ONE ACT

By Harlan Thompson

PERSONS IN THE PLAY:

THE HYPOTENUSE.

AN ADJACENT SIDE.

THE OTHER SIDE.

AN INTERSECTING LINE.

SCENE:—The scene, fortunately for the producer, is the common or garden variety of stage interior. Panels of green, yellow and red curlycues compose the walls. There is an arched entrance at the back hung with red plush curtains and flappy canvas doors at either side. Having observed this much, one knows instinctively that a fireplace is upstage at the right. Its tungsten and celluloid fire is blazing away steadily as the curtain rises; but the magenta glow is not needed, as the chandelier that never was on land or sea is drenching with its glare the shiny furniture from the store mentioned in the small type at the bottom of the program.

(From the wings enters a youngish man, rather handsome, either because of, or in spite of a distraught air. He is dressed in a bathrobe and slippers, those, at least, being the only garments visible. He meanders over to the center of the stage and very coolly turns his back on the audience.

For a few seconds he seems lost in thought. Then he shakes his head disapprovingly and halts it in the direction of the divan at the right. The divan straightway rolls backstage four or five feet and turns to the left. He of the Bathrobe again shakes his head. This time the divan turns around obediently and crawls up toward the fireplace, settling itself a comfortable distance away.

The young man pays it no further attention, but shades his eyes and gazes up at the chandelier. He rubs his eyes to soothe them and the lights go out, to be replaced by the merciful glow of the floor lamp over by the piano. This act of kindheartedness certainly will earn the occupant of the stage the applause of long suffering playgoers. He heeds it not, however, thereby disclosing himself as a new figure in our theater. The arrangements now apparently satisfy the bathrobed one, for he shuffles back to the proscenium arch and leans against it while waiting to see what will happen next.

Comes a distinct pause and then to everyone's astonishment the telephone does not ring to begin the action. Instead, a second man strolls out of the door on the left. He comes leisurely across to the smoking stand near the fireplace, subconsciously whistling a little tune, and selects a cigar from the humidor. After tucking a couple

more into the pocket of his smoking jacket, he lights the one in his mouth, stands a few moments before the fire, looks at his watch and saunters back through the door to spend a little while chatting with the lady trapeze artist who closes the show.

Another pause, and the audience, having watched all this time for some familiar landmark, is just about to be off of such a nutty kind of an act, when there is the sound of a door slamming outside. One can hear a woman's voice speak to an invisible servant, thereby saving his salary and traveling expenses. Presently through the arch the owner of the voice comes, followed immediately by a man. They glance about the room room cautiously.)

THE MAN

(As all can see.) There's no one here.

THE WOMAN

Are you sure?

THE MAN

I told you he wouldn't be home.

[The audience decides at this point that it is going to be a regular show, after all, and settles back in peace and contentment.]

THE WOMAN

But why did you insist on coming in with me, Harold? You are always taking these foolish chances. . . .

[As a prelude to flinging off her opera coat she switches on the lights in the chandelier and is revealed as a radiantly beautiful creature. As the wrap is cast aside, additional opportunities are afforded for radiation. The author, if he might be permitted a suggestion, would like, for reasons good and sufficient, to have Miss Emily Stevens in the rôle. Further description is unnecessary for an understanding of Harold's next speech. Harold, by the way, is a dark, intense looking chap with a moustache, who probably wishes he had been named Juan or something equally lotharian.]

HAROLD

Foolish chances, you say? What risk, what danger, could be foolish so long as it brings me near to you?

[It is violating no confidence to say

that this is one of Harold's best lines.]

THE WOMAN

(Melting.) Oh, I know it's for my sake, Harold, but we must be careful, we must be.

HAROLD

(With fine scorn.) Careful? How can one be careful when he knows that the woman he loves belongs, in the eyes of the law, to another? When he knows that that other is a cold, unfeeling machine with every thought of what is due his wife crowded out by plans of business and how to get more gold and how to . . .

THE WOMAN

Stop, Harold, stop! I will not have you speak so in this house. Remember, he is my husband!

[For the young man in the bathrobe, who has been listening to the proceedings with growing impatience, this is too much. With a gesture of despair he claps his hand to his brow, sways in anguish, fastens his fingers in his hair and hurries from view.]

HAROLD

That is the very thing I would have you forget. By what right do you belong to him, save the cruel convention that men have set up to hold women as their chattels. Money they spend on them, as they spend it on a painting or a new motor, but where is that devotion and love that a wife has the right to demand?

THE WOMAN

(Tremulously.) You should talk

that way to me. You must go . . .
You must go.

HAROLD

Yes, I must go, sick with the want of you, because it is not *right* to tell you of my love. I must go . . . and leave you to your money grubbing husband, because the world holds that as long as he pays the bills he owns you, body and soul . . . You are a willing slave . . . Your passion for the luxuries that his gold can give you has stifled all other feeling in you . . . I had hoped it was not so—but it is . . . Good-bye . . .

[*He slowly gathers up his things and starts for the door. His companion sits with bowed head on the divan. When his exit can no longer be delayed he halts and glances back to her. She gives no sign. Finally he flings the door open and edges through, watching her anxiously as he closes it ever so slowly. At last it clicks. Silence, broken only by the stage hands moving the cages of the trained sea lions.*]

THE WOMAN

(*Scarcely above a whisper.*) Harold.
[*The door is flung open and in he pops, to stride masterfully to the divan.*]

HAROLD

I heard your cry. What is it, my love?

[*She suffers him to take her in his arms and start in on a long, adhesive kiss. While this is in progress the door at the left opens and THE HUSBAND, still with his cigar, enters carrying the revolver that a man with a pretty wife keeps for burglars. The woman sees him first and abruptly adjourns the session just as HAROLD was really beginning to enjoy it. HAROLD rises, rather ill at ease, while the third side of the triangle automatically fixes her hair.*]

THE HUSBAND

I seem to have disturbed your tête-à-tête, Mr. Chandler.

HAROLD

Pardon me, I take it that you are . . . a . . . Mr. Whittier?

THE HUSBAND

John Whittier, the husband of the woman to whom you have been making love.

HAROLD

I am glad to know that you are familiar enough with lovemaking to recognize it. My information was that you were not.

WHITTIER

Perhaps you also had the idea that I was not able to protect my home from snakes such as you. I learned to deal with snakes a good many years ago. Out where I came from we used to wait until they coiled ready to strike . . . (*Fingering the revolver*) . . . They made a good mark then.

HAROLD

(*Fast losing his poise.*) What do you mean to do?

MRS. WHITTIER

John! For God's sake—

WHITTIER

Stand back! I am not dealing with you now. My business is with Mr. Chandler.

HAROLD

And business always comes first, doesn't it, Mr. Whittier?

WHITTIER

(*Going on.*) It doesn't do to wait too long to kill a snake . . .

[*He examines the revolver carefully, glances swiftly at his wife sobbing on the divan and slowly raises the weapon. As he takes deliberate aim, HAROLD's eyes stare wildly, but he does not move. Whittier's fingers are tightening on the grip when the young man of the bathrobe bursts in from the wings. Evidently he has just had time to change to evening clothes, for he is still squirming into the coat as he comes into sight.*]

THE INTRUDER

Hold on! Don't do that!

WHITTIER

Why should you be interfering, sir, in what is strictly a family affair? My honor is at stake. There is but one way out. That man must die . . . You cannot stop me. I am ready to accept the consequences.

THE INTRUDER

(*Annoyed.*) Oh, I'm not talking about *consequences*. There wouldn't be any, naturally. Don't you suppose I know as well as you do that there isn't a jury in the country that wouldn't bring in a verdict to give you a vote of thanks?

WHITTIER

Sir! I stand ready to answer at the bar of justice.

THE INTRUDER

Knowing perfectly that the unwritten law will be your comfort and your shield. Let me tell you that the home would have a pretty tough time with its sanctity if husbands didn't know they were safe in doing all the shooting they pleased. At the same time it makes the game much more attractive for adventurous spirits like our friend here when there is that little tang of danger in it.

HAROLD

(*Springing forward.*) How dare you insinuate that my attentions to this lady are a mere adventure! I am ready to pay the penalty to the man who has been wronged, but I wish to say, if it is the last thing I ever say, that my motives were above reproach.

WHITTIER

I agree with Mr. Chandler, that you have cast aspersions upon his honor, which I, for one, do not believe. I consider him incapable of such an unworthy action as the adventure seeking you suggest and I have too high a regard for my wife to think that her lover would have any other thought than her.

HAROLD

I thank you for those words, Mr. Whittier. I am happy to know that you understand my position. There is no need for more delay. May I ask you to proceed?

WHITTIER

Thank you. I shall.
[*Again he raises the revolver, but THE INTRUDER will have none of it.*]

THE INTRUDER

Listen here, why is it you're so set on killing this man?

WHITTIER

(*Astonished.*) Why, what is there to do? What would people think if I didn't kill him?

THE INTRUDER

That's just the point I'm getting at. You're going to shoot him because you think it's the customary thing to do. You are a slave to fashion. Because of what the neighbors would say, you are willing to sacrifice every bit of originality you may possess and fall back into the same old solution of the wornout situation, just because it is the usual thing.

MRS. WHITTIER

I think there's a great deal in what he says, dear. I hate to think of going through a trial that won't be the least bit different from anybody's else.

THE INTRUDER

Go on and do something different. Be original. Get out of the rut for once in your life.

WHITTIER

(*Almost plaintively.*) I don't care if you do call it a rut. I've got to kill him. I wouldn't be . . . respectable . . . not to . . . (*Turning to Harold and resuming his former tone.*) You snake! Prepare to meet whatever God it is you call your own!

HAROLD

(*Also resuming.*) I am glad to say

it is not the God of Gold that you worship, Mr. Whittier. I am ready.

WHITTIER

Then meet the fate you so richly deserve . . . (*For the third time he makes ready the revolver.*) Have you anything more to say?

MRS. WHITTIER

(*Who is now utterly unimpressed by the proceedings.*) I would like to say this gentleman has been too polite to mention, that you two are making terrible fools of yourselves. If you only knew how you look—and talk.

THE INTRUDER

She's right. I've tried not to do anything that would hurt your feelings, but this whole thing is too silly for any use . . . Unless you want to make yourself even more ridiculous the best thing you can do is to put down that gun . . .

[WHITTIER, *very perceptibly abashed, lays the revolver on the table.*]

. . . That's better. Now you two see if you can't settle your difficulties without dragging in all this old stuff . . .

(*To MRS. WHITTIER.*) . . . I think they can, don't you?

MRS. WHITTIER

I am sure of it, and I want to thank you for what you have done. It has opened my eyes . . . to many things . . .

(*Yieldingly.*) I don't know how I can ever repay you.

THE INTRUDER

Your words have made me happy. Could I ask more?

MRS. WHITTIER

Only the poorest gifts are got by asking.

THE INTRUDER

The asking is often that which makes them poor.

[*During this conversation WHITTIER has sunk into the chair beside the table, his head clutched in his hands,*

still fearful of what he has done. Upon observing his abstraction, HAROLD has edged toward the table and now seizes the revolver lying there. His next words come with startling vehemence.]

HAROLD

Stand back! . . .

[*There is no one who isn't.*]

We shall see who shall have her now.

[*As he traces circles with the muzzle in a large, flowing hand, MRS. WHITTIER looks around in mild surprise. Her husband, roused from his meditations, glances up, only to let his head fall again in dejection. Undiscouraged, HAROLD tried again.*]

Fate has delivered you into my hands. It was not meant that you should be the victor. You call me a serpent! Do you hear? The serpent is ready to strike!

WHITTIER

(*Scarcely raising his head.*) Please go way, Chandler. I don't feel like going through all that again. I'm all upset. Please go way now.

HAROLD

Do you not see that fate has delivered you into my hands? Was it for nothing that I faced the muzzle of this very weapon? That was my test—and I met it. Now it is your time to die.

WHITTIER

Chandler, I ask you kindly to go on away. I'm doing my best to feel right about not shooting you, and you're just making it harder for me.

HAROLD

It was destiny that preserved me.

WHITTIER

(*Aggrievedly.*) Call it destiny if you like, but the one I lay it on is that infernal idiot over there. If he hadn't talked so much about keeping out of a rut you wouldn't be bothering me now.

HAROLD

(*Still on the heights.*) It was destiny that decreed she should belong to me. Man-made laws are as nothing to that higher power. Know then, Whittier, that when your life is lost your wife is, also.

[*With this he turns his attention to the revolver and prepares for the killing. After aiming it once, however, he desists for the moment and turns to Mrs. WHITTIER, who has become so busied in conversation with THE INTRUDER on the divan that neither has been conscious of what has been going on.*]

My love, you must be spared this unpleasantness. Go in and pack your things, dear.

WHITTIER

(*Goaded out of his dejection.*) You damned scoundrel! I'll teach you with these bare hands that you can't talk that way to my wife.

HAROLD

(*Flourishing the revolver.*) Stand back! One step and I fire! Edith, go and get ready.

MRS. WHITTIER

(*To THE INTRUDER.*) Must I obey his commands?

THE INTRUDER

No more than you would your husband's . . . Chandler, I hate to say it, but you are even worse than Whittier. Don't you know that back from the time Pythagoras put the triangle on the map the lover has been saying every one of the things that you have just said? I don't know what in the world I'm going to do with you.

HAROLD

(*Coldly.*) You seem to have no conception of my position, sir. You should realize that one does not enter into such a relationship as I now bear to Mr. and Mrs. Whittier without assuming the responsibilities that go with it. There are certain duties that one must

not shirk, no matter how painful their performance may be.

THE INTRUDER

As for instance?

HAROLD

Do you suppose that I could honorably act in any other way than I have since circumstances make me the victor over the husband of the woman I love? Whoever heard of a man in my position failing to kill the husband and take the wife away with him. Not to do so would be to put one's personal feelings above one's sense of right.

THE INTRUDER

Harold, you are one of those fearfully numerous persons to whom custom and right are synonymous. There's no use arguing with you about it, because the rut is where you actually prefer to be and you couldn't be expected to make any effort to get out. Your whole life is devoted to being unconventional in as rigidly conventional a way as possible.

HAROLD

You ought to be ashamed to say such things. Do you know what you are doing? You are trying to undermine the fundamental principles of family life.

THE INTRUDER

One of the great troubles with our family life is that its fundamental principles are so rigidly fixed as to need undermining. Even the liaison, which, if anything, ought to possess some degree of freedom, is bound by the same conventional standards. Not to kill Whittier there seems to you as hideous a crime as to wear tan shoes with evening dress and your revulsion at the thought of either social blunder springs from the same constricted ideas.

HAROLD

All your words cannot sway me from my duty. The die is cast. Whittier, prepare for the end.

THE INTRUDER

(*Cutting in.*) As a gentleman, you believe in fair play, don't you, Chandler?

HAROLD

Why, certainly I do.

THE INTRUDER

Had you ever considered that you are not giving Mr. Whittier even a sporting chance? You can't do as you could if you had got the better of him fairly. I made him give up the idea of shooting you. That makes me your ally. So it stands now that we are two against one, and if you kill him it will be with the unfair advantage of my assistance. No gentleman could do anything so dishonorable . . . There is nothing else to do, Chandler, except to put the gun back where you got it.

HAROLD

(*Laying down the revolver.*) Curse you! You with your devilish arguments.

WHITTIER

(*Going to HAROLD and comforting him.*) I know just exactly how you feel. When he talked me out of killing you I felt terribly disgraced. I can understand it would be just as hard for you to give up killing me.

HAROLD

I thank you, sir, for your sympathy . . . (*With a spiteful glance at THE INTRUDER.*) It is good to listen to someone who can respect the feelings of a gentleman.

WHITTIER

There is no use now regretting what cannot be. I can't help feeling that it would have been better all around for me to have shot you in the regular way. I take it you feel the same way about me. We have both tried to do what was right and I respect you for the effort.

HAROLD

I thank you again. Under the circumstances there is nothing more we

can do. You have my sympathy, sir, as I know I have yours.

[*They shake hands gravely and move off to the left with consoling arms about each other's shoulders. MRS. WHITTIER comes forward in considerable agitation.*]

MRS. WHITTIER

It is all very well for you two to resign yourselves, but what about me? Neither one of you has paid the least bit of attention to my position.

WHITTIER

(*Facing about.*) Why, what do you mean, Edith?

MRS. WHITTIER

I mean that you and Harold haven't given me a thought. I haven't the least idea of what I should do. After the way you are acting now there isn't a rule in the world left for the wife to follow. I think it's real mean of you . . .

[*She begins to weep.*]

HAROLD

I don't see why *you* should feel badly. *We* are the ones who have been mistreated.

MRS. WHITTIER

(*Through her tears.*) That's just the way with you men—thinking always of yourselves. Don't you see what you've done to me—fixed it so I don't know what to do at all. If one of you had killed the other it would have been all right. As it is now . . .

[*Sobs veil the rest of her remarks.*]

WHITTIER

(*Somewhat nettled.*) I'm afraid I don't quite understand the trouble you are in.

MRS. WHITTIER

Just put yourself in my place. If Harold had shot you when he might have, just as well as not, there wouldn't have been any question of the proper

thing for me to do. It would have been my place to go with him, just as every woman does. If you had killed him it would have been all right, too. Then the duty of the wife is with her husband. She is always his best witness at the trial. Everybody feels sorry for her and she looks so nice in black . . . But what is there for me to do now? Whoever heard of doing what you two have done?

THE INTRUDER

(*Whose smile has given way to yet another attack of despair.*) Ye gods! You, also! Just when I fancied I had found one, at least, free from the yolk. It's no use, I suppose, to expect anything else.

MRS. WHITTIER

Oh, don't talk like that. I didn't mean to, really, but you know I can't get away from the old ideas all at once . . . (*Appealingly.*) Tell me what I should do.

WHITTIER

He is not the one to tell you, Edith. That is for me to say. You are my wife, whatever happens, and the law says you belong to me.

HAROLD

(*Bursting in upon them.*) Fie upon your law that is made by man! There is a higher law than that, and by that higher law she is mine!

[*As he and WHITTIER angrily face each other, MRS. WHITTIER slips away to join THE INTRUDER by the divan, where they proceed with an earnest conversation in tones too low to be heard by the audience.*]

WHITTIER

The law gives her to me and by that authority I intend to keep her.

HAROLD

Your authority, as you call it, consists of a few words mumbled by a clergyman while he wonders about the size of his fee. Those words, accord-

ing to your ideas, give you possession of a human soul infinitely nobler than you ever dreamed of being. You consider that as long as you furnish her with clothes and money and jewels you are keeping clear the title to your property.

WHITTIER

And what, if you please, is this higher law of *yours*?

HAROLD

(*Superbly.*) The law of love! You will not find it in your statute books nor in your courts of justice, for it is far above either. I deal with matters, Mr. Whittier, with which you, to all appearances, are utterly unfamiliar.

WHITTIER

I don't care to engage in any more silly arguments. She is my wife and no power on earth can take her from me!

HAROLD

She is my love and no power in heaven or hell can keep me from taking her!

[*During this time MRS. WHITTIER, having arrived at a smiling understanding with THE INTRUDER, has risen and resumed her coat. Together they reach the door without attracting the attention of either belligerent.*]

THE INTRUDER

Before we go I just want to say that you brought it on yourselves. Goodness knows, I tried hard enough to make you see the light. Yet in spite of all my efforts you are right back in the rut again. Same old actions, same old words—same old ending, it would have been, but for . . . Edith's assistance.

MRS. WHITTIER

You were terribly tiresome, John—and you, too, Harold.

THE INTRUDER

She agrees with me that both of you

are impossible. She is helping me to find a *new* way out . . .
[*They start to go.*]

you an idea so revolutionary—but she is mine! Good night.
[*He bows.*]

WHITTIER

Where are you going with her? She is mine!

HAROLD

(*To WHITTIER.*) She is not yours. She is mine!

THE INTRUDER

I am sorry, gentlemen, to inflict upon

HAROLD

(*Furiously.*) Say, who in hell are you, anyway?

THE INTRUDER

Who, me? Why, I'm . . . (*He kisses MRS. WHITTIER*) . . . the author.

[*They go out.*]

CURTAIN



REALIZATION

By Louise Strong

HOPE has flown.

I am a nonentity—a labelled spinster, as dangerous as wet gunpowder. I never consider myself a rival of Lola Montez, nor of Gaby Deslys, but neither did I think myself utterly harmless—until now.

The blow came deadly, and sure.

I visited a married friend, a woman who trusts none of her sex and who is intensely jealous of her husband.

I stayed a week, and twice she sent her husband and me to the theater, while she rested at home.



NOT EVEN SWORDED THOAS. . .

By Willard Wattles

THIS will I give you, a loaf of barley-bread,
A goat-skin of sour wine, sea-moss for your bed,

A shining stretch of whispering sand before the cavern door
With little curly lamb-waves to bleat upon the shore,

For when I hang the pulse to dry, and set my crook to rest
You shall feel the salt tide throbbing in my breast;

Not even sworded Thoas, though he is a haughty king,
Shall show you how the stars at night are proud as any thing.

FABLE FROM THE LITHUANIAN

By John Wellman

HE was a miserly fellow, and though he boasted of a handsome sleigh, he starved his poor horses. One day, while gliding along a snow-covered road, he heard the baying of wolves in the distance. Fear gripped him and he urged his horses onward. The hungry beasts did their best, but the wolves drew nearer and nearer. He lashed the horses furiously as he saw the howling pack behind him—but in vain. Soon he was surrounded on all sides. In a few minutes, all was over. The famished horses devoured the pack voraciously.



APART

By Sara Teasdale

I LIE awake and think of the many rivers
Running between us, restless and wild with spring;
Of blossomy orchards under the April starlight
Where all day long the mating blackbirds sing.

A thousand miles with many a sleepless city
That holds the spring in the hurrying heart of man,
And many a meadow waking with April ardor
Where all day long the squirrel and rabbit ran. . . .

I lie awake and think of the many rivers
Swelling with spring, that break their banks in twain—
The whole world trembles with joy—but we, we only
Stand apart in lonely and arrogant pain.



SOME husbands believe they should be as polite to their wives as they are to their stenographers, but very few wives believe that they should be as considerate of their husbands as they are of their butlers.



HER MEN

By G. F. Macaulay

I

I SAW her first at Lucerne.

I am an Englishman, romantic, but not susceptible. I was young enough to be capable of folly, old enough to recognize dreams as such, and to realize that the Rome of all roads was—Compromise.

I had decided to marry because I had never been "in love." A sensible alliance was preferable to a lonely old age. I had known many nice girls—healthy young persons who made pleasant golf companions; pretty little coquettes whom one kissed between dances and a week later forgot; bright young women whose intelligence and breeding aroused respect but no passion.

It was a day of penetrating sunshine. I sat on the balcony looking out over Lake Lucerne, quietly meditating. I said, "It is all pretty nonsense, this waiting for a volcanic emotion. Such things are of the stuff of dreams, of books, not of life. Louise Evans is an amiable young woman, healthy, intelligent, good-looking, and with an agreeable income. She seems to like you. As soon as you return to London see if she—"

Just here my eyes caught sight of a girl reading a few chairs distant. My meditations melted as I watched her. At dinner the previous night I had noticed her, gorgeous as only Paris frocks on a New York girl can be. With her had been an older woman, apparently her mother, and as clearly negligible as the daughter was arresting.

Beneath the latter's artificiality of Paris and New York, I had sensed

something primitive in her indolent grace and in her fearless, restless eyes, deepset, green, unsatisfied.

And now as I watched her furtively I was conscious of a vague, disturbing fascination.

I wanted to talk to her, to explore what lay behind the restless eyes. I hoped they might look at me as they had done last night to the blond young chap who had joined her and her mother over their coffee and liqueurs.

As she read she gave an almost imperceptible start, and bent lower over her book. Then suddenly she glanced up, and looked out toward the lake, her deep eyes passing over me as if I had been furniture. And they were not restless or fearless now. They were surprised, troubled. She bit her lip, returned to her book, read a moment, then leaned back in her chair.

The book fell from her relaxed grasp. In a flash I swooped on it and presented it to her.

She accepted it listlessly, muttering conventional thanks, but as her eyes rested on me they lit up (just a ghost of the look they had lavished on the blond chap last night) and her lips smiled slyly, as if suppressing a little joke of their own.

The book was one of Paul Bourget's. I wanted to ask the reason of her tantalizing smile, but merely ventured a comment on Bourget, asking casually:

"You enjoy him?"

"No," she announced evenly, "I dislike him."

"Indeed! Then why—?"

"My decision is recent," she conceded, "as recent as the last page I have read."

"Won't you tell me his offense?" Anything to continue conversation, and so perhaps drift into acquaintance.

She was still smiling enigmatically, her eyes almost inspecting me. I felt rather uncomfortable.

"Yes, I'll tell you, because one confides only in strangers."

"Or lovers," I added automatically, and could have kicked myself for an ass.

She shrugged.

"Perhaps. But one is *honest* with strangers. Bourget has annoyed me by crystallizing a vague suspicion of my last five years."

"But how delightful!"

"You think so?" drily.

"Well, unless—"

She nodded earnestly.

"Exactly. It is something I prefer to disbelieve. It's queer, uncanny, and —too inevitable. However, *it's true*."

And she stared at me defiantly.

"Tell it to me, and I will deny it."

At that she laughed, a laugh which seemed to come from some unshared joke, in which I felt myself an unwilling part.

"I feel as if I were connected with your laugh and with Bourget's offensive passage," I hazarded.

She nodded.

"Good guess. You are."

"Tell me," I begged.

She shook her head smilingly.

I reached for the book.

She held it to me.

"I give it to you on one condition."

"Agreed."

She opened the book, tore out a page, stuffed it into her bag, and handed the incomplete volume to me.

"Keep it. I never want to read him again. But the condition you agreed to is that you won't get a duplicate copy and try to discover what is on the page I tore out."

I felt as curious as a woman.

She laughed.

"If you did, you might understand why you watched me last night, and why you jumped to pick up my book almost before it fell."

I shook my head.

"I don't need Bourget to explain *that*."

"All this is interesting," she replied, rising, "but Mother is almost English in her formalities, so I must wander away, and I won't be able to talk to you again, which is too bad, or I might have proved Bourget's point."

"If it was that I should—"

"Oh, please, not so direct!" she mocked.

"Quite right. Words are unnecessary. I saw your mother speaking to Lady Rounsdales. With your permission, I shall appease your mother's scruples by having Lady Rounsdales present me tonight, and then, who knows, even Bourget may not have—"

"Lady Rounsdales may present you, provided you don't refer to Bourget. I want to forget him. He makes adventure routine."

As she made to depart, I said sharply.

"Only this—you say Bourget explains my prompt rescue of your book. The real cause was your eyes, their look when you are thinking and their look when you talked to that chap last night. I wager all that isn't in Bourget?"

She laughed.

"You are quite wrong." Again she inspected me scrutinizingly, then added softly, almost nervously, "The real reason is that your nose is a trifle large and your eyes wide apart."

Then she laughed heartily, nodded, and departed.

My hand went to my nose. It *was* rather large, and my eyes *were* set a trifle wide apart. I felt baffled. Clearly she was ragging me, but why pick on my eyes and nose? Had she said lips, it would have been commonplace, but comprehensible by the idiotic tradition that a man's mouth betrays his whole attitude to the sex.

Later that afternoon I found Lady Rounsdales, and casually suggested she present me to her American acquaintances.

She agreed laughingly.

"It's no use, Bobbie," she warned. "Young Ashton is mad about the girl,

and she certainly encourages him. Also, all American girls are atrocious flirts. They haven't even the decency to hold off until they are safely married."

"Perhaps their way is as pleasing to a husband. They get it out of their systems *before*."

Lady Rounsedale's eyebrows rose. "My poor Bobbie, are you hit this time?" she mocked.

As I dressed for dinner I found myself lingering before the mirror, ruefully gazing at my nose and eyes. Anyway I was blond, as blond as Ashton, whom she liked enough to "encourage." Perhaps she fancied fair men. I hoped so.

II

AFTER dinner Lady Rounsedale presented me. But the favoured Ashton had arrived first, and I only got one dance from her. However, I cultivated mamma assiduously, while covertly spying on Ashton. It did not seem that her eyes were as kind to him as they had been the previous night.

Mamma, who was called Mrs. Wister, expressed a desire to get to the top of Pilatus. She complained that Lorraine kept postponing the excursion—Lorraine being her delightful daughter.

You may gauge the stage of my interest in Lorraine by the fact that I suggested forming a party the following day to ascend Pilatus. The girl consented lukewarmly.

That night in bed I read Bourget's tale, but the context gave me little clue to what the offending passage could have been.

The next day we ascended Pilatus, by inclined railway, thank goodness. One thing jarred my infatuation—her quick shrinking from the slightest contact with some destitute mountaineers we passed as we walked from the railway to the boat that was to bring us home across the lake.

When I remonstrated mildly that the woman had seen her draw her skirts away, she merely smiled and said:

"The poor are a poor lot."

"Witty, but unworthy," I replied priggishly.

She made no defence, simply gazed tranquilly at me, and her eyes seemed to say, "You can't help liking me."

That annoyed me, because it was true. I more than liked her. I felt absolutely ill when I learned that she and her mother were leaving Switzerland the following day. It made me reckless. I forgot Louise Evans, I forgot my phlegmatic past. I resolved to follow them wherever they went.

That night after dinner Lorraine strolled into the gardens with me. She was maddeningly attractive in a rather low-cut gown, and her eyes had an intensified form of the look I had seen in them when she had been with Ashton only two nights ago. Which should have sobered me, and didn't.

I wondered why Lady Rounsedale had called her a flirt. A coquette she certainly was not. She never used her eyes for sudden glances and droopings. She merely gazed steadily into your own until queer ideas surged dizzily up. Yet one dared not attempt familiarity. She was not that type.

At last I asked:

"Where are you going tomorrow?"

"Paris."

"How extraordinary!" I exclaimed. "Isn't life full of amazing coincidences? I have to go to Paris at once myself—business, you know."

Her eyes seemed amused at my clumsy lie.

"Oh, we are not *remaining* in Paris, just passing through for London."

I wilted.

A second lie was futile.

"May I go to London with you?" I asked abruptly.

She gazed tranquilly into my eyes and smiled.

"I like you," she whispered.

I forgot myself, and she rose coldly.

I pleaded, made rash promises never to offend again, and at last she reseated herself, and smiled tantalizingly at me.

"I am coming to London."

She shook her head.

"We will be only three days in London."

"Even so."

"And I have promised them to a young Scotchman who is coming down from Edinburgh."

"Are you going to marry him?" I blurted out.

"Perhaps. But I think not. He is very handsome."

She fingered a tiny enamel and diamond locket that swung low on a slender platinum chain from her neck.

"Would you like to see his picture?"

She snapped open the locket and held it to me.

By the light of a nearby lamp, I saw the photograph of a fair chap with clear, manly eyes. Somehow I felt more pity than jealousy.

She watched me narrowly, then remarked:

"No, you needn't be jealous. He is very adorable; you reminded me of him."

She slipped her finger nail under the photograph, drew it from the locket, tore it in two, and flung the pieces away.

"Whose photograph succeeds his?" I asked lukewarmly.

She looked frankly, a trifle unhappily, into my eyes, and replied quietly:

"I don't know."

"For his sake, I am sorry he met you."

"I liked him very much—three months ago," she muttered.

I said nothing, but that line of Wilde's flashed through my mind—

*"Oh, surely it is something to have been
The best beloved for a while!"*

Let her throw me aside next month as she had done this photograph of a predecessor, nevertheless I must follow where she led.

"And you won't see me in London?" I urged.

She shook her head.

"He is too nice to hurt—more than can be helped."

"And after London, you go?"

"Back to New York."

"What boat?"

She smiled.

"The *Olympic*."

"What date?"

"The twenty-second, from Liverpool."

"I shall be on her," I replied.

She turned impulsively, and caught my hand.

"Please don't! Please don't like me!"

I leaned as close as I dared.

"Why not?"

She shut her eyes.

"I am fickle."

"But some day—some man—"

"I'm afraid not."

I laughed.

"Nonsense. A radiant girl like you! You'll have to marry some chap."

Her fingers tightened about my hand, but she kept her eyes closed.

"Please! Please don't—feel that way to me! I—I'm really not worth it."

"My dear, I am modern. I do not expect a girl's past—"

She stiffened.

"Oh, please—I have kept all the 'rules,' but—I'm just hopelessly—*shallow*!"

She looked up. I could have sworn her eyes were wet.

I did as any other man would have done. She yielded, she even responded. A few minutes later I told her that I loved her, that I had never dreamed of such love. I asked her to marry me. For answer she kissed my cheek softly.

"I have loved so many," she whispered.

"But not like this?" I begged.

"No—not quite like this—though often it has seemed natural to be kissed by a man, but I rarely allowed it. I was saving shreds of illusion about myself."

I straightened.

"How long does your 'love' usually last?"

She smiled.

"Of course, it isn't 'love' at all. It's just hope. I *hope* he'll be able to make me really love him. Sometimes a month,

sometimes a week, sometimes only a few hours."

"Will you marry me tomorrow?" I knew I was mad.

She stared at me, that baffling, questioning gaze of hers.

"Don't tempt me," she whispered.

I "tempted" her all I could, but it was no use.

Suddenly she remarked:

"I was really in love once."

"And?"

"I was so young I didn't dream it would not come again. I wanted to try my wings first. I told him he bored me."

"What did he do?"

"Do? He died—for me. But the ghost of himself married a stodgy East Orange girl and has three lumpy children."

"And you still care?"

"Oh, no, not at all. Completely healed, but—scarred."

"Badly?"

She laughed frankly.

"N-no. But such things are like appendicitis. You recover beautifully, never a twinge of the old pain. But you have a scar, and you are immune to further attacks."

I smiled.

"And I don't like being immune," she added smilingly.

"What has all this to do with Bourget and your eyes?" I asked abruptly. She started.

"You promised. But—*everything*."

Again I urged a speedy marriage, promising to risk her fickleness.

She held my hand tightly, and looked squarely into my eyes.

"I dream of you before I sleep and after I wake. I want to be with you. I like you. But—it won't last."

"That is my risk."

She nodded gravely.

"Very well. I hope you win out. This must be good-bye now. We leave very early tomorrow morning."

"I will meet you next week on the *Olympic*."

She smiled.

"I hope that you will be there, and,"

softly, "that I will be glad to see you."

III

It was the first dinner on the *Olympic*.

Mrs. Wister had evinced no surprise at my presence, and had calmly permitted me to arrange for our three seats at table together. She seemed inured to such proofs of her daughter's charm.

Lorraine was wearing a wonderful dinner gown of soft, dull green, almost the shade of her eyes, and her hair was dressed in a new fashion she had picked up in London.

Her eyes were delightfully friendly. I had a cold suspicion that they were *too* friendly. She laughed and chattered to me as to an old chum.

We commented lightly on the other diners as they passed to their seats. A tall, spare chap with keen dark eyes passed us. Lorraine smiled and remarked lightly:

"He is one of my men."

"At what period did he flourish?"

"Oh, not *yet*. I never saw him before. But I know he is one of my men."

"Very interesting, beautiful lady, but I differ. I size up that chap as very reserved and cold."

She shook her head.

"No—not to me. I can tell—any woman with temperament can—almost without looking, which men would like her. Now that man at the next table, that good-looking man with the red hair, he'd never care about me, never, if he saw me for years."

"A superstition; a pose to be interesting," I laughed.

She shrugged.

"Speak to him in the smoking-room. Ask him to make a fourth at auction with us. Then—*watch!*"

I don't know why I agreed, but I did. Probably it was the novelty of the dare, perhaps a humorous hope that the new man, who impressed me as a conservative, unemotional type, might prove un-

responsive, and so give me a chance for a little laugh on Lorraine.

I was fool enough to speak to the chap after dinner. He proved very friendly, told me his name was Brookes, that he was a Canadian, and that he would be delighted to make a fourth at bridge.

I led him over and presented him to Mrs. Wister and Lorraine.

As he bowed before the latter she raised her eyes and smiled straight into his, slowly, amusedly, confidently, and I caught a quick gleam in his dark eyes that disconcerted my British phlegm.

We played auction.

My word, what a game! Lorraine scarcely spoke, but her eyes were baffling, exultant, blasé, by turns. Brookes hardly watched his play, so fascinated did he seem with Lorraine. I was annoyed, puzzled, angry at Lorraine, Brookes, myself.

After an hour Brookes had the courage to announce that it was a shame to remain indoors on such a night, and to ask Lorraine to go out on deck, requesting Mrs. Wister's sanction for a half hour.

Mrs. Wister responded languidly that her daughter could please herself.

Lorraine pleased herself by rising and gathering up a flimsy wrap, which Brookes got ahead of me in helping her adjust about her shoulders. As they departed, she half turned, and threw me an amused half wink over her left shoulder.

Mrs. Wister sighed as they left the lounge.

"Lorraine is so changeable in her friendships with men," she remarked wearily.

Then and there I showed my hand to Lorraine's mother, and asked her sanction of my suit. She was very phlegmatic.

"Lorraine isn't a bad child," she assured me. "She's always amiable, unselfish in little things, considerate of my comfort, but"—she shook her head—"I am sick of her endless men."

"Perhaps when she marries she'll settle down."

Mrs. Wister agreed.

"Yes, for she's a good girl. But she won't marry. I used to reason with her. She always replied, 'I won't marry until I'm not *interested* in other men.'"

I went to bed without awaiting Lorraine's return. I was angered at her triviality, annoyed that I should be so much in love with a girl so frankly shallow.

The next morning she was very contrite. She said she had only meant it as a joke, because I had disputed her intuitions as to which men she could appeal to.

She seemed sincere.

She was very gentle and sweet. She rubbed all my fur the right way till I found myself purring ecstatically.

But she had sown a seed in the Canadian's heart which burst into alarming fruition. He haunted her, his keen dark eyes hungry for a kind glance. He was so abjectly infatuated that I could not resent him.

Three days later he buttonholed me, and begged a frank avowal of my relation to Mrs. Wister and her daughter.

He said:

"There's no use trying to disguise it. I'm head over heels on Miss Wister. If you are engaged to her, I'll cut, but if not, I want to play square and tell you that I'm in this thing for all I'm worth."

I looked him up and down. He was a fine, clean boy, tall, spare, several years my junior, with dark, ardent eyes set rather wide apart.

I found myself replying irrelevantly:

"Did Miss Wister inform you that you feel as you do because your eyes are set rather wide apart?"

He stared.

"What are you getting at? Of course not."

"I don't know what I'm 'getting at,'" I remarked. "As to Miss Wister, I hope to marry her, but that is as far as it goes."

For answer he seized my hand and wrung it with boyish ardour.

"Then let's play fair by each other!

The lady decides, we play the game squarely by each other, and—to *keep any third man out!*"

I gasped faintly, but muttered:

"Very good."

Even as the words left my lips, Lorraine turned a corner of the deck with a middle-aged man with iron grey hair. And as they passed us Lorraine looked disconcerted, while in the eyes of her aging companion gleamed that same look that had been in young Ashton's, Brookes', and doubtless my own.

I believe I swore.

IV

THERE is not much more to tell. She didn't marry Brookes. She didn't marry me, nor Ashton, nor the young man from Edinburgh, nor the elderly man who also rapidly developed the Lorraine fever.

So far as I know she is still single, as I am still myself.

The only explanation she gave me in parting was something like this:

"The first man I loved—here is his picture. What do you see there?"

I glanced at it and shrugged. I was weary with wanting her and with discouragement.

She leaned to me nervously.

"Don't you see Brookes there in the eyes, and can't you catch a fleeting look of Ashton, and about the jaw and forehead can't you see the Scotch boy whose photograph I showed you in Switzerland? And can't you see that the man in this picture will look like my elderly *Olympic* friend thirty years from now? Don't you see a faint resemblance to yourself?"

I gazed long at the picture, and I seemed to see something of us all in it. Brookes looked hungrily out of the dark

eager eyes; Ashton was there in the heavy blond hair; the boy from Edinburgh looked out from it; as she had said, the older man seemed to have shed three decades and to lie hidden behind the firm mouth and wide-set eyes; strangest of all, I fancied a look of myself in the eyes and in the rather large nose.

I made no comment.

"You see," she muttered, "I gave him my best. It wasn't much, but my love for him *set* the mould, as it were, of my love-type in a man. The fact that I had appealed so to him shows that his was a type I had power over, and ever after I felt a stirring of dead dreams and hopes when some new man looked at me with anything of *him* in his appearance. And of course, if a woman feels that for a man, he always wants her."

Then she explained that she had exhausted the reviving effect of *my* particular resemblance.

V

I BOUGHT another copy of Bourget, and this is what I found on the missing page:

You know the experiments that a contemporary physiologist tried with a series of portraits to determine in what the indefinable resemblance called family likeness consisted. He took photographs of twenty persons of the same blood, then he photographed these photographs on the same plate, one over the other. In this way he discovered the common features which determined the type. Well, I am convinced that if we could try a similar experiment and photographed one upon another the pictures of the different women whom the same man has loved or had thought he loved in the course of his life, we should discover that all these women resembled one another. The most inconstant have cherished one and the same being through five or six or even twenty embodiments.



YOU UNDERSTAND

By James Carteret

I WISH your wife would not look at me so sweetly. Not that I do not admire her, but . . . I feel furtive when she smiles so obviously . . . I . . . ah . . . While your wife is charming, and really pretty, there are certain disadvantages . . . ah . . . You will readily understand what I mean. . . .

I think she has some idea of the situation, yet she still continues to smile at me. Won't you ask her to . . . ah . . . transfer her attention to someone who has more leisure, or is more susceptible, or . . . ah . . . who could appreciate her more than I can? I . . . ah . . . do not mean that she should

be rude, or . . . ah . . . should frown whenever she sees me, or that I mind her smiles, or . . . ah . . . that I am not highly flattered by her interest, but . . .

Her smiles must stop, and stop instantly. Otherwise my wife will become jealous . . . and I do not wish my wife to become alarmed . . . or her suspicions aroused . . . just at this time. . . .

Of course you understand . . .

. . . A little dancer. . . . If my wife should have my habits investigated. . . .

You will speak to your wife, won't you?



WISDOM

By Orrick Johns

OUT of wisdom this I learned:

Flee from it as from a fire,
And with sail and rudder turned
Go to your desire.

All the winds shall follow then,
Every star shall look that way
Asking how a child of men
Can be wise as they.



TELL a woman she is beautiful and you substantiate her opinion. Tell her she is pretty and you but recall an immature past opinion.



L'APRES-MIDI D'UN FAUNE

By Odell Shepard

VERY timidly he came out of the forest at the foot of the hill, pausing a long time behind the larger pine trees to peer across the purple valley with serious, wondering eyes. He had heard vague tales of those who lived down here—creatures like himself and yet unlike, for they had no cloven hoofs, no horns behind the ears, and they rode storming through the quiet woods on huge, raucous monsters of steel. He wondered what they could be like, yet there was nothing he feared so much as some actual encounter that would answer all his questions suddenly.

But he could neither see nor hear anything at all alarming. There were only wide, quiet meadows before him, tremulous in the heat of a September afternoon. Half way up the opposite hill a little aspen tree twinkled in the breeze. A leisurely hawk was floating far above. He stepped cautiously into the clearing.

Suddenly he smelt water. He turned his head away from the breeze and listened. He heard water! It must be a river, or at least a large brook,—a rare and precious thing in the high hills where he had spent his life and whither his fathers had been driven long ago. Forgetting all about the hornless and hoofless monsters said to infest this region, he crossed the little clearing in a flash and leapt headlong into the stream.

After half an hour of splashing, swimming and floating on his back under the alder branches, he stepped out, dripping, and sat on a flat rock by the bank. It was cool and comfortable there. He thought he should like to stay a long time. Gauzy domes of azure

and emerald came sailing down the shaded water, and he selected the larger ones, trying to hold his breath until they burst. Dragon-flies went tacking and steering up and down like tiny boats of the air. A sand-piper flew down near at hand and bobbed and pirouetted until the faun laughed and threw a stone at it.

Leaning forward with his head sunk between his hairy shoulders, he could see his reflection in the glassy stream, disturbed ever so little by tiny ripples circling out from the drops of water that fell from his fetlocks. This was a new and wonderful thing, for the streams of his hill country were too swift in current to make a clear image. A few feet from the bank grew some tall and slender reeds, good for whistles. He thought he would get one of these and notch it into a pipe, as an old and very learned faun had once taught him to do, and then make for himself some little tune about the happiness he felt sitting there among the shadows by the cool water.

But just as he slipped from the rock he saw a thing that sent all thought of whistles out of his head. He stood for a full minute gazing at it, while the chuckling water swirled by about his shaggy legs. Not two hundred feet from him, on the further side of the stream, sat a wonderful creature, looking as steadily at him as he at her.

Some dim ancestral memory told him that this was a female of the hoofless and hornless variety, and he recalled, moreover, that the females had been kind anciently to fauns. At any rate, he was not afraid. He waded the stream in a shallow place and then

crossed two long, parallel lines of steel resting upon transverse logs of wood which were supported, in turn, by a gravel embankment. He paid little attention to this, for his eyes were fixed upon the smiling, seductive eyes which looked unwaveringly at him over a polished shoulder.

He could see by this time that she, too, had evidently been taking a bath, for her hair appeared to be wet. Clearly, however, she was not bathing in a stream. She seemed to be sitting in some whitish thing that hid from him most of her body—all of it, in fact, except her head and shoulders. Ah, well, he thought, that might be one of their shy little ways, and he must be prepared for such differences. In one hand she held aloft something red and oblong—he could not tell what.

As he drew near he noticed for the first time that she had not moved. This, too, was a queer trick, but he must not let her see that he had noticed it. Anyhow, there was still the same reassuring smile. He allowed himself to gambol a little when some fifty feet away. He threw a somersault or two, and a cart-wheel. Her gesture did not change, so that he was obliged to decide that it was well enough suited to express surprise and admiration. He did some backward somersaults and a dazzling succession of hand-springs, with no different result.

Then he began again and went through his entire repertoire of tumbling tricks. It was a warm day and he began to perspire. Glancing up at his audience toward the end, he saw that she held the same attitude. He felt mildly disgusted.

Finally, giving up all effort at a gymnastic wooing in form, he strode

straight toward her. This, he knew, was not according to the etiquette of fauns, but he had begun to distrust all of the rules he knew. And as he went, a vague trouble dawned in his serious eyes. For the last few feet he almost ran, and when he reached her he did a curious thing. He reached high up and put his finger on the rosy round of her shoulder. She was hard! And she was flat! Nothing in all the lore and tradition of fauns had prepared him for this. He walked round to see how she looked on the other side. She *had* no other side!

After a second of reeling bewilderment, he turned and ran very swiftly back toward the stream, toward his own hill country of horns and hoofs and three dimensions. The more he ran the more frightened he grew, and his blood pounded in his ears. Perhaps that is why he did not hear the scream of the lightning express as it rounded the bend. Even if he had heard it, he would have run only the faster, for he would have thought it the voice of the hard, flat female, already out of the tank and pursuing him one-sidedly down the hill.

On the next day there was something in the newspapers about a "nude body, crushed beyond recognition, evidently that of a foreigner." But the bathing lorelei sent across the river the same steady, amorous glance which had lured that foreigner to his death, holding aloft in her left hand a cake of reddish soap.

Beneath her bathtub, in two-foot letters, ran the legend:

*Do Not Merely Bathe
Use Jenkins's Kleenzit
It Floats*



"NOTHING BUT GOOD OF THE DEAD!"

By Stephen N. Burroughs

I

THIS, Marvin kept saying to himself, was the last time! He was through with Elsie forever. That last squabble in Atlantic City was the end. Over and over again in his chair on the New York bound express he kept repeating it to himself:

"I'm through with it! Through with it! Through . . ."

And his intentions had been so good! He had tried, so sincerely, to make a fresh start with her. After that silly trouble over Clare he had asked her forgiveness. Yes—though there hadn't really been anything to forgive—he had only taken tea with Clare and a drive in the park to talk over old times. But, to humor her, he forgave her jealous transport and begged her forgiveness. He had done that! And, to conciliate her, to make a fresh start really possible, he had proposed this flying trip to Atlantic City.

With radiant enthusiasm she had accepted the proposal.

"A second honeymoon!" she had said, laughing.

So he had wired to reserve the same suite at the same hotel at which they had stopped on their way up from the South on their wedding-trip. And, miraculously, it being still early in the season, the suite had been reserved for them.

That was on Wednesday. And now, on Friday afternoon, he was speeding back to New York. He had left Elsie in their rooms at The Chelsea scribbling a telegram to her tiresome mother. He hoped she would really send it this time. He hoped her mother would

really come. He hoped Elsie would return with her. Do whatever she liked. As for him,—he was through!

This was really the last time. He had done his best; he could do no more. He couldn't help it if women liked him. He couldn't disfigure himself so that all women should turn away from him in aversion. Just because Elsie was unreasonably, insanely jealous. He couldn't and he wouldn't. Not by half. . . .

He had made one last try and it had failed. Failed wretchedly. He reviewed the last few days. It had really started quite deliciously. Elsie had been in charming mood. She had looked quite lovely. They had reached Atlantic City in high humor. Almost in expectancy. . . . Elsie's delight, when she entered the identical rooms commanding the identical view of garden, boardwalk and ocean, where they had spent their honeymoon, was unfeigned.

"It was ever so sweet of you, Dickie," she had said. And kissed him. He was pleased at his own tact in the arrangement and things went off capitally that evening. They dined delightfully, went for a chair ride, and retired early. He recalled her shyness on their first visit till she laughingly cried to him to stop. . . .

The next morning he rose long before she did, went for a dip, had breakfast in the Grill and, glowing and comfortable, started down the boardwalk. The long, rhythmic, powerful stroke of a solitary girl swimmer had caused him to pause admiringly. He wondered that a girl should be out so early, swimming alone, and he took pleasure in

watching the clean, clear movement of her, and the flash of her arms in the sun. . . .

After a moment something about her, the poise of her head even as she lay in the water, struck him as strangely familiar, though very far off. He watched her, fascinated, till she came in close enough for him to see her face. In a flash he remembered: a dance at a hotel in Lucerne three years before. She had been accompanied by her husband, a man thirty years older than she. They had been introduced, to the evident displeasure of her ancient husband; had danced together, and, in a breathless moment he had kissed her. . . . When he looked for her the next morning—he had wrung an appointment from her—she and her husband had left the hotel. He tasted again, with the thrill of seeing her, the poignancy of that sharp regret.

He left the boardwalk, got to the beach and stood waiting for her. Would she know him? It was three years ago and she had seen him only for an hour. Yet he felt that she would remember. And what if her husband were dead—!

At last she came plunging out of the surf like a Naiad, shimmering, breathless, her wet bathing things clinging to her. Her hair had escaped from beneath her grotesquely-striped bathing-cap and blew across her eyes so that she did not see him till she had almost collided with him. He did not stir from her path. An incipient indignation crossed her face. But it disappeared in a moment as she looked more closely at him.

"Is it?" she cried softly.

"Yes," he whispered, grasping her wet hands.

"Lucerne!"

"Yes."

"I thought you were the most fascinating man—"

"And I thought you were the most wonderful girl. Why—oh, why did you run away?"

She puckered her lips into a charming grimace.

"That's one way of meeting temptation you know!"

"I was frightfully disappointed. You know you said you'd meet me the next morning—early—"

"I know. But one can't always keep those promises one wants to keep. But now—things are different."

He looked into her eyes.

"Are they?"

"A little. I won't have to run—unless you make me. Will you wait for me? Till I get dressed?"

"I'm afraid to let you out of my sight."

"You needn't be afraid—this time. Mother's with me but she's still asleep. She sleeps all the morning. Fancy! In weather like this! You may call for me in an hour. We're at the Blenheim—"

And then she ran away, with a swift smile at him. He looked at his watch. It was nine o'clock. He started for the boardwalk and began to walk very fast. He was as excited as a schoolboy on a stolen excursion to the city. It was always like that with him. He had often wondered why it was that the prospect of a new friendship with a woman always exalted him with a sense of strange, high adventure. Even when the woman in question was as experienced as he. . . . Of course this case *was* different! She was exquisite, this girl who had crossed his path miraculously again, provocative and reserved, inexplicable somehow. He thought them always inexplicable—at first. That was perhaps why he exercised such charm for a certain type of woman. He accepted kindness with a half-wondering thankfulness. . . . Once even, he thought Else, his own wife, the most transparent of women, inexplicable. . . .

At the thought of his wife he was conscious of a feeling of annoyance. Why hadn't he come to Atlantic City alone? It was just like Elsie to pick a quarrel with him and make him take her along. In his irritation he forgot that if it were not for this quarrel with Elsie he would not have come at all. . . . But he went to his hotel, found that

Elsie was still asleep, and, leaving a note that he had gone for a dip and would not return before luncheon, went at once to the *Blenheim*.

She came toward him gladly, carrying her parasol high, beautifully dressed in a close-fitting, light colored gown and a rose-lined hat that shed a delicate glow over her face and matched the flowers on her dress.

"Have you breakfasted?" she asked.

"Yes. Hours ago."

"So have I. Then we can do anything we like. Come on!"

He marvelled at her gaiety. She was like a girl on a holiday. She caught something of his feeling.

"You know," she said when they had reached the boardwalk, "I'm very fond of Atlantic City. I've always wanted to come here and do just what I liked—mingle with the crowds and ride endlessly in these chairs and go to the Piers. And this is my first chance! I found most of those places in Europe pretty tiresome—"

"How long have you been back?"

"Two weeks. This is my holiday. And fancy my running into *you* right off—Oh, let's get in, shall we!"

She got inside a wheel-chair before he could answer and he followed smiling indulgently, delighted at her enthusiasm.

"You know," she said, "I'd much rather this than any amount of driving around Lake Como or Naples or Wiesbaden. I knocked about for over two years at the stupid German places—"

"I hope the waters helped you," he said to draw her out.

"Oh it wasn't for myself. It was for my husband—poor old dear."

"And is he—?"

"He's dead," she said briefly. "You know he couldn't stand this country. I believe a day at Atlantic City would have killed him."

"Funny—"

She looked at him quickly as though appreciative of the note of sympathy in his voice.

"Isn't it? Four years! You know I feel as though I've known you for a

S.S.—Nov.—7

long time and can talk to you and you'll understand—" She broke off suddenly. "I wonder why it is that people marry anyway?"

"They seem to keep on doing it," said Marvin evasively. "Especially women."

She laughed. "Don't they! After this I'm not going to marry again—ever. And I'm not going anywhere at all I don't want to go—"

He found himself wondering how old she was. His recollection of her had been that she was not a girl but a woman, he had thought her quite mature without definitely appraising her age. But now as he watched her it suddenly came upon him that she was little more than a girl, not much over twenty-one or so. He suddenly asked her how old she was when she married.

"Eighteen," she answered promptly, as though the question were a perfectly natural one.

They rode on in silence for a while. It seemed to Marvin that the girl's story unrolled itself before his eyes with perfect clearness. A lovely young girl, poor, a goading mother, and a rich elderly suitor. Poor child! She couldn't have had a very good time of it. The old man had probably been very jealous. And now that he was out of the way, the repressed emotion of the past four years was bound to assert itself. . . .

He stole another look at her. She was charming! What a lucky devil he was to have come across her like this—by the sheerest of accidents. It was quite delicious, the whole thing. She was half child, half woman. To be with her combined the pleasure of showing undreamt-of wonders to an eager child, with the piquancy of more seasoned adventure. . . . Yes, he was indeed lucky! An enchanting prospect began to open up before him. . . .

And then, suddenly, the chair having been caught in a crush before one of the hotels, he became conscious of a white-faced woman at the edge of the crowd staring with blazing eyes—Elsie!

He started to call to her, but before he could say anything she had turned away and disappeared in the crowd.

He felt his face burning with shame. What a wretchedly uncontrolled way to act. Elsie had no more poise than an angry child with whom things have gone wrong at a picnic. It was not so much embarrassment of which he was conscious, as shame.

After a moment he felt that the girl beside him was staring at him curiously.

"Who was that woman?" she asked quietly.

Marvin's first impulse was to lie, but he overcame it. After all, why should he? It was a pettiness, that he could not quite bring himself to stoop to. So he turned to her squarely and answered in an even voice:

"My wife."

"Oh! I didn't know you were married! I thought—"

"When I met you I wasn't."

"Strange, isn't it? Our positions are reversed."

"Life's little ironies," he muttered.

"Yes." And after a silence: "She is very fond of you, isn't she?"

"I suppose so. In her half-civilized, possessive way—"

"You mustn't speak that way. It isn't nice."

"Our morning is spoilt," he said, looking at her with conscious piteousness.

She patted his arm consolingly.

"Don't worry," she whispered.

"You dear!" he breathed, genuinely grateful.

"I don't go running around after her," he said after a moment with renewed irritation. "Why can't she leave me alone?"

"That's just what I used to think! I even said it to him. When he made that awful fuss about my letting you kiss me!"

"Do you mean that he knew—!"

"Yes. He was watching us from behind some palms."

"The cad!"

"Sh. You mustn't!"

"*De mortuis nil nisi bonum, eh?*" he said somewhat grimly.

"Yes. Whatever that means. . . ."

II

A JERK of the train caused an abrupt hitch in his thoughts. The bumpiness of the train added to his irritation as he remembered the rest of the sorry incident: how he had gone back to the hotel late in the afternoon (he had purposely stayed longer than he had intended with Mrs. Allston in order to make Elsie sorry for her wretched conduct of the morning) to find his wife in a shrill rage, the scene of angry recrimination, her tiresome tears till he was literally forced to run away.

And now he was back on the express to New York. He had become as angry as she and it made him uncomfortable. He hated to be angry. Why couldn't people go through life amiably, enjoying things. That was what he should have liked, but ridiculous people like Elsie made it impossible. Well, he was through with the whole business at last! The funny thing about it all was that he was so utterly unblamable. Could he help it that he had met by sheer accident a woman he had not seen in years? Could he help it that he had kissed her long before he had known that Elsie was in existence? Could he help it that she was beautiful and a widow and liked talking to him and riding in boardwalk chairs? Certainly not! He, Richard Marvin, was certainly a much-imposed-upon gentleman! He rebelled against his whole married life. What petty, stultifying restrictions Elsie had tried to put on him! What a failure, as an institution, marriage was, anyway! It forced people to act like a lot of furtively morbid adolescents whispering in the darkness. . . .

The magazine lying on his lap dropped to the floor of the car with a jerk of the train. Marvin bent low to pick it up. As he did, something caught his eye. It was a tiny patent

leather shoe and several inches of silk stocking.

Marvin might have been mistaken, but it seemed to him that the shoe and foot had moved toward him as he bent over, ever so slightly, but ever so provocatively. For a time he busied himself with his paper and then, shifting around in his chair as though with discomfort at a cramped position, he caught a glimpse of the girl behind him, a little creature with great dark eyes and lustrous black hair. She laughed deliciously.

"I was wondering how long it would take you to become aware of me!" she cried.

"Fay!" was all he could say.

"It's only in the last five minutes that I've noticed you. I've been in the dining-car. I began by admiring the back of your head. I never realized you had such a nice back to your head!"

"Fay!" he exclaimed again, as though incredulous at his good fortune. "You dear child!"

"I'm not a child," she pouted. "Just because I'm little you always call me child. I wish you'd stop calling me child. Even if you are married and I'm not."

"But you're engaged, aren't you? To Cliff Weston?"

"No, I'm not. It's broken off."

"What under the sun for?"

"Cliff's too jealous. He wants me to shut myself away from everything in the world but him. For instance—if he were on this train—which, thank Heaven, he isn't—and he'd stepped out and come back to find me chatting here with you about nothing at all, he'd be nasty for the rest of the day. In fact it would be hard to convince him that it was perfectly innocent—"

"Even if it weren't?"

"Oh you horrid thing! Tell me—how is Elsie?"

"Weeping. Crying for her mother. In Atlantic City."

She held up her forefinger in mock admonition.

"Richard! What have you been up to now?"

"Nothing at all. Just prattling with an old friend in a silly boardwalk chair. Girl I'd met in Lucerne. Nothing in it at all. Just as I'm talking to you. Elsie made a frightful scene over it. Couldn't convince her it was perfectly innocent. I tell you, Fay, it's beastly being married to a jealous woman. I'm never going to do it again."

"You poor boy," she crooned. "I'm afraid you've been having a horrid time."

"Haven't I, though!"

"There! there! Forget it. It'll be all right." She patted his arm consolingly. It was the second time that day that a woman had patted his arm consolingly.

"But I don't want it to come right! I tell you, Fay, this time I'm through. I can't tell you what I've suffered."

"Poor boy! Tell me—have you had your dinner?"

"No. I've been too miserable to eat."

"Well, go in now and have it. There's a good boy!"

"I don't want to leave you, Fay. I tell you it's good to see you again—to have a reasonable talk with a girl!"

"I'll go with you."

"Haven't you dined?"

"I'll sit with you," she said, smiling demurely at him. "And when you get to the dessert I'll have some with you."

"You're a brick," he said feelingly. They rose to go into the dining-car. He felt his burdens infinitely lightened somehow.

"Do you remember what it was I used to like for dessert?" she asked.

"Let's see. Raspberry ice and roquefort! Wasn't it . . . ?"

III

By the time the train pulled into the Pennsylvania Station Marvin was in wonderful humor again. Really, Fay was the jolliest girl he had ever known. He wondered how it was that he had seen so little of her in the old days. Of course she had been very young and it would have caused talk if he had

openly run about with her. But now she had matured surprisingly. She had acquired a depth of sympathy, Marvin thought, that he had never suspected in the thoughtless, rather giddy girl, little more than a child, whom he had seen running about in pink frocks and parasols.

They decided it would be more discreet if he did not leave the train with her, so they separated as they neared New York, but not until they had made an appointment to meet in the Park the next afternoon. Fay wanted to give him a spin in her new roadster. He quite forgot his troubles with Elsie in listening to her sunny chatter about the wonders of her new car with its low rakish body and its wire wheels and long, sharp-pointed hood. When he left her he felt the same glow of excited expectancy at his next afternoon's engagement as he had felt a few hours before while waiting for the appearance of the girl from Lucerne. He went to bed that night singularly light-hearted and fell asleep thinking what a dear, sympathetic, lovely creature Fay Taylor was. . . .

The next morning he rose rather late, dressed with unusual care and went to his club for breakfast. He had loafed in bed for nearly an hour lost in a haze of romantic imaginings — through which fluttered most prominently the vision of Fay Taylor. What a dear creature she was! How young and naïve and unspoiled. And yet, somehow—how mature—and sympathetic—

Above all, now that he had made the final break with Elsie he was conscious of a delightful sense of freedom. Thank Heaven *that* was over!

What a fool he had been, with his nomadic temperament where women were concerned, to marry Elsie, whose affections were so deucedly sedentary. He couldn't understand how he had done it except as he supposed, that in her way Elsie *was* pretty. How humiliating it was to be made to account to a woman for every look, every act, every vagary of appreciation that had not for focus her own self, her own

heart! How trammelled he had been, how enslaved? But now he was free! Free!

And, to celebrate his freedom, he was to devote this day to the lovely Fay, who was at the opposite pole from his own wife, so little *exigéante*, so confiding, who asked only to please and to comfort, to be liked for herself alone.

IV

HE walked to his club in the brilliant sunshine feeling a new zest for life. He realized now how depressed and unlike himself he had been during these past months, how old he had become. Now he was in the mood that, two years before, had been habitual with him, the mood which gilded every day with a promised adventure. Now it would be again as it had always been. . . .

He reached his club, and, conscious of an unusual sense of sheer well-being, ordered an inordinately large breakfast. While waiting for it come, he opened his paper, scanning it with the casualness of a man for whom its contents have no real interest. He skipped the leading articles and editorials as was his wont, and turned to the inside pages. And therein, one of the first things that caught his eyes was an inconspicuous paragraph headed:

"New York Woman Attempts Suicide in Atlantic City Hotel."

The meagre lines which followed told that a Mrs. Marvin of New York had attempted to commit suicide by taking poison in her rooms in a hotel in Atlantic City, and that it was not believed that she would recover. That was all. No details. The thing had the horrible crispness of a telegram.

He rose from his table in a daze and almost groped his way out of the room. For a long time he could not clarify his thoughts beyond the one overmastering sense that he must go to his stricken wife as soon as possible. That was all of which he was conscious beyond an absurd desire, which he knew he must control, to cry. . . .

Somehow he managed to convey to the headwaiter that a great calamity had befallen him and that he wanted a taxi. The headwaiter and the door-orderly helped him with the overt sympathy of hirelings, to get his hat and cane and got him into the cab. For this sympathy he was grateful with the gratitude of normally unimportant people who find themselves suddenly centering attention through some bereavement.

He waited for his train in a haze. Everything had gone out of his mind, washed clean, except this terrible blow that had befallen him, this incredible blow. Suddenly his quarrel with Elsie, which a half hour before he had been quite sure would separate them both forever, had lost all significance, all proportion. Could it be that he had quarreled with her? Actually quarreled? Over what? Over just what had they quarreled? He couldn't remember. And yet if they hadn't quarreled he wouldn't be here. She wouldn't have killed herself. For she was dead—he was sure of that—she was dead—

And it was he who had killed her. *That* cleaved through his mind like a sword-thrust. He had killed her! By his neglect and his selfishness he had killed her. If only she were alive, if only she held on, didn't die, he would make it up to her, enslave himself for her, build up again her happiness by a vast, unremitting devotion. If only she lived to give him a chance again, one chance again. Never had he realized how much he loved her, how much she meant to him till now. . . .

Suddenly pictures of her began to come before his mind's eye. Pictures of her—as he had seen her when they first met—in different frocks and stray postures. How utterly charming and beautiful she was. Every one admitted that Elsie had a rare, even a distinguished beauty. And now it was passed away? Could that be true? Was he never to see Elsie again in her radiant beauty? And he had done it! People would say that he had done it. By

his heartless neglect of her. And it would be true. Ah, why had she done it! Didn't she know, couldn't she tell that way down deep no other woman meant anything in the world to him, that she, his wife, the woman he had married, was all in all to him, the thing he lived for!

How beautiful she had been! He remembered her as she had looked that last day in Atlantic City, how pleased she had been with his getting the same rooms in which they had spent their honeymoon, how delightfully she had taken his sallies about their first visit just after they were married.

Would she be much changed when he saw her? Would she be still alive? Would she reproach him? Or would she forgive him? He thought he should not be able to bear her forgiveness. . . .

Being a sentimentalist the thought of death was to him at once terrible and romantic. He could not remember anything about Elsie except what was transcendently beautiful and noble, nor about their own relations anything that was mean or petty or ugly. She had been everything adorable and good; he had been a beast trampling her sensitiveness and sublime adoration in the mire of his sensualities. How could he have treated her so? Why hadn't he spent his life in worshipping her?

The hours on the train were spent in an agony of self-reproach. At moments he felt that he could never again lift his head among men, that he would go away somewhere, far, where no one knew him, where the story of his perfidy would not reach. This thought crystallized in his mind and tortured him: that his wife had killed herself because of his unkindness and that people would know it and people would say it! There would be further headlines in the newspapers:

"Mrs. Marvin Said to Have Taken Her Life Because of Her Husband's Infidelities."

The words burned themselves into his brain. What would Elsie's mother say, her brothers, her friends? And his

own? There was no doubt of it. He would have to go away!

He thought vaguely of Africa. And then he felt a twinge of self-pity. He hadn't been meant for Africa. He who loved cities so and youth and the blandishments of civilization. Strange how things worked themselves out—strange—pitiful—strange!

If only he found his wife alive. How he would make it up to her! Maybe he wouldn't make it up to her! If only he found her alive!

V

As the train neared Atlantic City he felt himself seized by a sort of panic which nearly made him faint in his chair. He did not see how he could summon the courage to go into his wife's room—to look upon her body. Would it be disfigured? Poisons, he had read somewhere, did horrible things to people . . . ! What had he done to deserve this agony!

Through a sort of smarting blackness, knowing nothing but the painful, trip-hammer pounding of his heart and a nameless fear, he made the journey from the station to the hotel. With steps that trembled as the steps of very old men tremble, he entered the hotel. He did not dare to go to the desk to inquire. He knew he should not be able to make his voice heard. . . . So he made his way to the elevator and hoarsely managed to enunciate the words:

"Seventh, please."

He felt the contemptuous look of the elevator boy. Already the world looked upon him as a criminal. He stumbled out of the elevator and went to his wife's rooms—the rooms where they had spent their honeymoon!

He stood outside the door a moment, swaying. . . . Then he lifted his hand and knocked. . . .

"Come!" said an imperious voice from within.

He knew that voice.

It was Elsie's mother!

So then it was over! He stood there,

unable to steel himself to push open the door. Suddenly it was flung open for him. Mrs. Barron stood before him.

"It's you, is it!" she said coldly.

And then someone flew from behind her and threw her arms around his neck. . . . Elsie! Alive, warm, radiant!

"Oh, Dickie!" she cried. "I'm so glad you've come back. I've been so lonesome for you—Why, Dickie! what's the matter! You look ill, Dickie!"

"I don't understand" he muttered, staring at her.

"Don't understand what?"

"You're not ill—You're not—"

Her mother's voice broke in.

"It's quite plain he's been drowning his sorrows in drink!" she said, and swept out of the room.

Elsie hovered over him anxiously.

"Sit down, dear, and tell me what's the matter."

He stared at her incredulously. Then he looked around the room as though to strengthen his grip on reality. He had made some tremendous mistake. Yet he had read it—there could be no doubt of that—he had seen it—with his own eyes. . . .

"What's happened?" he asked weakly.

"Why nothing's happened. Just mother's been here. And—oh, yes!—a lady in the hotel tried to commit suicide. A Mrs. Marvin. Fancy! Curious, the name! She's better though, the poor dear. They say she'd been drinking. Isn't that terrible! I've been so lonesome for you, dear. I'm sorry I sent for mother. But I was so unhappy. . . ."

"For Heaven's sake," said Marvin, "get me a drink, will you?"

"What do you want, dear?"

"Whiskey. Straight."

"But you never drink that, dear!"

"I'll drink it this time if you don't mind."

She looked at him queerly and went to order the drink through the tube. Marvin stared out of the window at the sea.

"What a fool I've been," he said to himself. "To think that Elsie—poor, weak, bungling Elsie—could be capable of committing suicide!"

She returned with the drink, chattering aimlessly. He swallowed it at a gulp.

"What is the matter, dear?" she said anxiously. "Have you really felt it so badly—our little separation?"

"Yes," he said grimly, "it nearly killed me!"

"Oh, darling," she cried, "you must promise never to let it happen again."

He must promise! After all he'd been through. Wasn't that just like Elsie!

A few minutes later, because he really felt the need of air, he allowed her to persuade him into going out for a chair-ride. He sat beside her without speaking, feeling strangely exhausted. Suddenly he started.

"By George!" he exclaimed.

"What is it?" she asked, startled.

"Nothing, dear," he replied sweetly.

"I thought of a business letter I'd forgotten to write, that's all."

She rested back in the chair, satisfied, while he gritted his teeth and fumed to himself over his suddenly remembered appointment with Fay Taylor, that very afternoon, in New York. . . .



UNFREED

By Margaret Widdemer

I WISH I did not know
Heartbreak, nor anything
But how the young leaves blow
And bud in spring—

I wish that when the wind
Blew wild against my hair
My heart, let free, could find
Its freshness fair—

I wish when these sweet days
Turn sweeter all the while
I could forget your ways,
Forget your smile!



IT is not that women are fickle. It is merely that men follow each other in such quick succession.



OF women, many are cold but few are frozen.

I TELL YOU A FAIRY TALE

By George O'Neil

IN the garden of the pale, slender Princess there were lovely flowers of many kinds. There were straight, high tulips that lined the rigid pathways with all the colours that are vivid in the rainbow; there were roses just flushing with the light of new buds; there were bushes weighted heavily with the splendid purple of lilacs and there were star-like forget-me-nots under the leaves, and pansies, and the petals of fruit blossoms that had been falling for a week, covering the silk grass with satin snow. Innumerable varieties of flowers grew there in the princess' garden; but one that she had never seen before was radiantly lovely in the corner that the white peacock loved.

The little princess knew a way to elude the old nurse who bothered her all the day with a too fine care and a solicitude not delicate. Not until tea-time could she manage her escape from the watchfulness of the old lady, but then was when the garden was loveliest—at dusk, when the low arrows of the sun shot gold into the shadows; when all the flowers brooded and the white peacock spoke so unhappily. . . . Then the princess would say to her nurse that one of the footmen had told her that for tea, that day, they were going to have truffles. The old lady forgot everything when you spoke of truffles; she went into a trance of anticipation—the princess knew the charm, for she had once seen her nurse eating a truffle. Perhaps the truffles never came, but that made no difference; if the princess *said* the truffles were coming the old nurse forgot her duty and the little princess would go

unseen into the garden. Once she was safely through the long back corridor that led from the staircase tower she knew she would be undisturbed—until after tea-time.

This day, smiling to herself over the trick she had played on "the owl" (so she called her nurse), the slender, pale princess moved as softly as a moon shadow down the curling stairway to her beloved garden; she smiled, for she thought that tonight there really were going to be truffles, so she would have an extra minute by the wonderful flower near the peacock. She had never seen what the silver of a mist could do to the beauty of her rare flower. As the princess passed through the long corridor the thought came to her, "What if the goldflower had died!" and she quickened her pace in dread of such a calamity.

Swiftly she fluttered past the rose-vines, only stretching a small white hand to touch their crimson softness; but the roses were happy, for they thought the light thing that brushed them was a butterfly come to stay the night. Hurrying, her little feet flashed by the forget-me-nots and they, too, were glad, mistaking her white slippers for twinkling stars. Her curls brushed the lilacs and her ribbons floated over the tall tulips as she sped like a bird to the peacock's corner where the precious goldflower grew.

She exclaimed with relief, for there it was, as beautiful as ever, although it had been in blossom, now, for at least ten days. Its three petals of curled gold still crowned the marvelously slim high stem; the pointed thin leaves still leaned about it like strange dreams, and

there was that undefined shadow that the light quivered around. The stately white peacock, with the ringed talons, loved it, too, as much as ever; for although he moved a little, over to the fountain edge, he watched the princess near the goldflower as closely as he had done each dusktime when she had come to sit there; and he was very still, only half-crying, every few minutes, softly, in that queer, unhappy way.

The little princess made many fancies for herself about the flower and the peacock. Old loves, they were, she sometimes thought, transformed by an ogre who envied them their hearts. That was the story the princess liked best to dream of her flower, but she made many others, sitting there in the soft light as the late voices of the day rose distantly on the far blue hills.

Tonight, as she was just finding a new dream, suddenly, overhead, the gray willow sighed. The little princess was startled. She had said many times that willows whispered, but she hadn't meant, really, that they said things! And although this one had not spoken, nevertheless that was a true sigh that she had heard. She looked up into the darkness among the long leaves, thinking that perhaps an unhappy swallow was there—it might be birds could sigh that way. But only the moving tendrils and the dark boughs were visible. The little princess laughed.

"How real that sounded!" she said aloud.

And then the willow began to whisper and say things!

"Things that seem real *are* real," the willow said quite plainly.

The princess was too greatly amazed to move, and the willow went on whispering.

"What you *think* is the truth is the truth; no matter *what* you think."

This didn't sound like profound wisdom to the princess, but still she did not move.

"A wish is the realest thing in the world," whispered the willow tree.

Now the little princess stirred and turned to look at the peacock.

On the bird's white feathers the first light of the moon shimmered.

"Yes," the willow whispered.

This apparently irrelevant word made the princess jump, for it came as an answer to a question in her heart. Slowly, hesitating before each word, she began to speak, more to herself than to the willow tree.

"The goldflower—that the peacock loves," she said, "I love, too."

"And you wish . . ." the tree answered.

"That I . . ."

Here the peacock frightened the little princess to silence by crying much louder than she had ever heard him cry before. But the willow continued to speak when silence fell again.

"You wish for the goldflower."

"Yes," the little princess scarcely breathed.

"And you know the story of the goldflower?" the tree asked, as a light wind moved its long leaves.

"About the peacock, you mean?" the princess said.

"Ah, you are wise!" Now the willow seemed to laugh softly.

"I didn't know it was true!" the little princess exclaimed in an awed tone.

"But you do wish for the goldflower?" the willow tree asked again.

And again the little princess scarcely breathed her answer.

"Yes."

"Then," said the tree, "take it."

"Oh!" A quick sigh now broke from the princess' heart.

"Take it," the tree said again.

"But—I am afraid . . ." the princess said quite softly.

"If you wish it, take."

The willow seemed to laugh once more.

The slender, pale princess did not turn to look at the white peacock now. Instead, she bent close to the marvelously slim stem of the three-petaled goldflower, and as her trembling little fingers reached towards it perhaps the goldflower, like the roses, mistook her

hand for a butterfly, for its heavy crown swayed forward in the leaves and touched her delicate skin.

With a cry of joy she broke the flower from its stem and not looking at the willow or the peacock fled over the ways of the garden into the palace door. Just as she was half up the curling stairs in the tower the cry of the peacock arose on the dusk air. Never had the princess heard a sound so mournful, but she hurried on, happy, with the goldflower quivering in her fingers.

II

QUICKLY to her room the princess went and without waiting for the old nurse to find her she undressed, holding always in one hand the precious flower. Undoing her hair, she stood before the long mirror and smiled as she noticed that the gold of the flower which she held was really little brighter than her own curls. The princess did not know that this was a sign that some charm had begun to work. At last, in her heavy white nightgown, she climbed up onto the great richly draped bed. With the goldflower lightly pressed against her lips she hastened into dreams, and as she slept she smiled.

Perhaps the little princess dreamed of a tall prince in gold and of a queen who was sad because the prince confessed he no longer loved her; or perhaps she dreamed of a star or only a flower; but she was happy, for she smiled.

The princess was happy in dreams for many minutes, or it may have been hours. The old nurse had come in, frantic with fear, searching for her, and when she had found the princess safely in bed she had gone scolding un-

der her breath to the kitchen and more truffles.

It is tragic that there were truffles for tea at the palace that night, for if it had not been so the end of this story might not have been such a sad one. But there *were* truffles and the nurse deserted the little princess to return to them.

It was just as the truffles gave out and the old nurse decided to forsake the below stairs gossip and return to her post at the bedside of the princess that the strange tumult began in the garden. The peacock wailed and a weird echo of his call awakened somewhere in the sky. The servants, led by the old nurse, rushed out to discover the reason for the unusual sounds.

"Glory to heaven!" the old nurse cried out, "the peacock!"

They all looked, and high in the sky they saw the white peacock spreading his great wings and curving like a silver arrow towards the stars. Clutched in his talons there was something that glistened in the rays of the moon—a dazzling gold.

Someone said, "The princess is calling." And the nurse ran to the great bedroom. There she fainted with fear, for the slender, pale princess was no longer upon the richly draped bed. In the middle of the white silk pillow where the head of the princess should have been there was a three-petaled flower on a marvelously slim stem . . . and the flower was whiter and more colourless than snow!

One of the old footmen said.

"There is a sound like laughter in the garden."

But he was very old and very superstitious.

The youngest footman said,

"It is only the wind in the willow tree."



THE NIGHT THAT BELONGS TO THE LITTLE CURATE

By R. Wellman

I

THERE are people who insist upon the tangible and literal. They admire what they can touch. They do not believe that a conversation can live, and they do not know that moments are creations, and that a night can be a lasting work of art. Yet every night in Paris, the city of imagination, moments are created which last forever. Out of a mindful of memories, delicate and strange, and some of them ugly, images will occasionally stray, smoke-like, thickly curling, and obscure the present.

There is, for instance, the night that belongs to The Little Curate. What suggested him, what drew him forth bodily as if he had just been re-born, rusty black coat, red nose and all, I cannot say. But he lives more—much more—now than in life.

The night of The Little Curate began in a prosaic way—at the American Girl's Club. S. and I had gone there for our dinner because it was cheap, and because we felt "homey" and American and like being "nice." And it was Sunday. Nice girls they were, and proud of their barren islands of humor and common sense in the city of unreality. They pleased us—and bored us gently. To be fair, so did the few men. During our dinner a note came for S. asking him to play the organ at the little English church around the corner. S. asked me to come along and sing. So together we went out into the sheen of the autumn twilight and walked around to the church.

The simple service was beautiful and inspiring, like most simple things. The fact of it being received by a silent handful made its significance deeper. When the service was over the Little Curate came up into the organ-loft to thank us. He was small and thin and uncertain. He had a timorous way of looking up at you and finishing a sentence with "you know?" It begged for approval. In his long, lean, grey face was the pride and misery of the ascetic. His lips were very clearly marked in faint pink and trembled a little when he spoke. He had a way of always facing about, as if he were afraid of being attacked from behind, so that no matter how many times you moved he was always twisting about before you. His profile was stronger than his full face—the man he would liked to have been.

After S. had languidly said more than he wanted to, and had sat, as if swinging, in our empty silence, we turned to go. But the Little Curate's coat-tails still trembled in expectation as he pivoted about us. At last we asked him to join us for coffee at M's. He accepted with pathetic eagerness. I could see that he had warmed to S. as only a holy man could warm to a subtle sinner. He begged us first to see his garden. Hollyhocks of English fairy tales, marigolds, petunias, and prim, sturdy zinnias like New England housewives. We glanced at the flowers indifferently because the garden itself was filled with the magic radiance of the warm moist evening, and beyond the iron paling was Paris, muffled in silver light. It was one of those

evenings in which things seem to float. "I should like to be a murderer to-night," S. announced in his soft, sweet voice.

"I should like to be young," I said.

The Little Curate looked up at us in his timid, eager way.

"I should like to discover something," he said, but he didn't interest us much because we felt that he was merely trying to "talk up to us."

II

AT M's, sipping our coffee, we grew more steadily bored. Yet I suppose we were a little flattered at The Little Curate's evident desire to please and interest us. I began to wonder why our sophistication was so superior and his innocence so apologetic. Then I began to understand—it was because *he didn't believe in his innocence!* Then why was he a curate? I also wondered why his nose was so red. And I began to think that there might be a direct association between the two things. But that seemed ridiculous. But then the curate himself was ridiculous. He kept watching the main door with his light, intent blue eyes. I noticed that the people interested him enormously. Especially the women. But, of course, all Englishmen are interested in Frenchwomen—it is inherited.

Suddenly S. turned to me with a gleam in his eyes.

"Let's give the boy some fun," he whispered.

"Where'll we take him?"

He rattled off a string of his favorite haunts.

I raised my eyebrows.

"It'd simply bewilder him," I said, "and besides, he'd bore us to death."

But S. seemed bent upon the primitive amusement of causing another's downfall. After all, it has the fascination of creation.

He told his idea to The Little Curate.

"Of course I'd be glad to go," said the Little Curate gravely. "I'm interested in psychology—in my way, you

know. It would be a good opportunity to study types, and that sort of thing, you know?"

Of course we know that there is no such thing in the world as real wickedness. That is why people get together in certain small rooms and fill them with smoke and noise and perfumes and alcohol, and pretend that there is. And maybe this thing that they willfully pretend is a distant creation, and may be called wickedness as well as anything else. The Little Curate, however, believed that wickedness is something you can touch and grasp, and wherewith you can become forever damned. I rather envied him his belief.

After a round of S.'s favorite cafés we came to the U Bar. Already the Little Curate had seen things to wonder at in the ways of men and women, especially women. He would never forget, I am sure, the look in the blue, brilliant eyes of the splendid English girl who had fought with a dusky Frenchwoman, with nails, teeth, arms and legs, for the love of a prize-fighter.

We stumbled down the dark stone steps and entered the basement, leaving behind the moist dark for a small, low-ceilinged, hot room, rattling and vibrating and reeking with people. To disguise his identity as minister of the Gospel the Little Curate had turned up his coat collar, which, with his long, thin, red nose (which came from indigestion I discovered, as he wouldn't eat nor drink), made him look a rather desperate character. Here, as in other places, his disguise was greeted with derisive hoots and showers of orange and lemon peels and geysers of soda and vichy.

With these simple people everything was excused but hypocrisy. The Little Curate blushed and pursed his lips and looked down. We persuaded him to have an absinthe. Then we caught sight of Paulette.

To personify the longing for adventure, for endless sensation, for danger and all sharply stinging things; to call

up the frenzies of wild nights, the jungle, cat-madness of the human soul; to be in defiance of Time, of Man, and God—this is the ideal of Sin. And Paulette met all these demands. When she saw S. she came running to him, pushing her way through the crowd like a mounted soldier, and flung her arms about his neck. She roped about him a rosy string of endearments which were too intimate even for a lover's ears, and yet which were as casual from her as "how do you do?" or "I am glad to see you"—and were accepted as such by S. She chattered to him rapidly a moment, never giving him a chance to speak. Then she wheeled about and introduced him to a group of "very old friends" (of probably an hour or so) and abruptly left us.

We watched her. From then on there was nothing else worth watching. She was never still an instant. Nothing about her was still. She was as eager and excited because of the crowd and the noise as if she had entered it all for the first time. Her long, thin, white arms were always in the air, as if she were pulling from it the spirits of night and eternal restlessness. Her eyes, black and yellow, were always seeking, always burning into the shadows, looking every place for the unattainable. One could almost see the scorching of the Little Curate. He drew his breath and knit his brows. For the first time in his life he knew that he was alive.

Later, Paulette came back and sat at our table. I could never rid myself of the feeling of pride at this honor. The Little Curate was conscious that everyone in the room was looking in our direction. The rest of his face got as red as his nose, and his lips twitched in a nervous smile. But I could see that he was very happy. His pale blue eyes seemed to be reaching into Paulette's, as if bent on exchange. She completely ignored him. Her consciousness passed beyond him as flame unerringly passes over unflammable material. All the while she talked with S., her white, strong, curiously com-

plete hands were upon his arm, his coat, caressing absently. He might have been her own son. So might every man in the room. She hovered over them all, impartial.

Someone demanded a song. The cry was caught up here and there until all over the room voices were calling, "Paulette! Paulette!" Suddenly she jumped to her feet and cleared a space in the center of the room. Her eyes shot a glance of command about her, drawing to her the collaboration of all in the room. It wasn't herself she was going to express, it was *them*. They must pool their all!

There was a little silence and then she sang. It was not a beautiful voice, but she could twist it and curl it and ripple it and smother it and drag it like some mysterious multi-colored fabric, shaking out meanings and covering them up again. It made her audience laugh; it made them turn to one another and smile; it made them gasp—it even made them weep. Finally she bore their concerted desire into the frenzy of intolerance and the room rose to its feet and applauded madly, loudly, foolishly, and then sank down again, weak and dull and a little ashamed.

During the song the Little Curate was unconscious of gripping my arm. He was sitting 'way forward in his seat with his teeth together, as if he were being taken down a steep grade. Finally he whispered to me hoarsely: "She's wonderful! Wonderful!"

S. was alight by this time, and his old, gay, boyish self. When he feels that things are wicked enough he becomes as sweet and simple as a child. In the buzz of talk which followed now, and the fresh ordering of drinks, the Little Curate and I indulged in a little talk.

"I am very interested," he was saying, shaking his head earnestly and touching his glass with a long, thin claw. (We had persuaded him to have another absinthe.)

"Oh, of course," I agreed. "Paulette is interesting. She has vitality. Most of us have been moulded so long

by civilization that we can't express anything but dissatisfaction. Paulette has never had the disadvantage of a nice bringing up. She was born on the boulevards and all that she knows of life she learned on the boulevards."

"She has never had a chance then," he said, and looked earnestly toward her.

"A chance at what?"

"At decent living."

I smiled.

"Why do you smile?" he asked in annoyance. "That girl can be saved."

The word caught me up queerly. It was such a downright word to use. Saved! And Paulette of all people!

S. had left us for the sight of a friend, and coming back to our table, also caught at the word.

"Saved!" he burst out. "From what? For what?"

"I was thinking of her soul," the Little Curate said. And I knew that his purpose must be great since it armored him against our scorn.

"Well, who is going to save her?" I asked.

The light from the Little Curate's eyes was now like the flash of thin steel.

"I am," he said.

For some reason we didn't laugh.

At last he had caught our interest, almost our respect. It was a supreme moment for the Little Curate. Then he turned to me and asked in a whisper, "Where does she live?"

Then we laughed. We knocked him over with this laugh. We stripped him of all his new dignity. We left him shivering in thin shame. Poor Little Curate! He sank into himself stunned and miserable, with that look on his face he had had since he had first seen Paulette.

S. was unnecessarily cruel and vulgar, I thought, when he said:

"Men have been *saving* Paulette for twenty years, my dear Curate."

And he got to his feet. He was bored again.

I took the Little Curate's arm and led him across the room after S. But

in the crowd, which was getting ready to leave, I lost him. We waited for him out on the street. The mistiness had increased and now was a cobweb of chill silver which netted everything dangerously together. At last we saw the Little Curate come out of the basement. He was not alone. By her sharp, individual outline we recognized his companion. It was Paulette.

S. grasped my arm to prevent me from speaking, and, with amusement and curiosity, we followed them down the pale street.

III

THE Little Curate had hold of Paulette's arm. He took short steps to keep up with her long, angular stride. She walked unerringly straight ahead, like an evil destiny, while he skipped and hopped and bobbed beside her. She was evidently listening. He was evidently talking. Finally, to our amazement, they got into a cab. We did the same and instructed the driver to follow them. S. became annoyed. I don't know why. A sort of curious jealousy, I suppose. I was more than merely curious.

We hadn't gone far when a familiar shape, beautiful in the mist, rose like a crouching god before us—the Gare. Our cab stopped before the entrance and we jumped out in time to see Paulette, with the Curate dragging on her arm, stride into the station. We rushed after them. We encountered them in the waiting room. Paulette rushed up to us, the Little Curate, bobbing along like a pet dog on a leash. Paulette drenched us in words and we all sought seats together on the bench.

"He talks to me about my soul and about God. I have no soul and I don't know anything about God. I want to be let alone! Please take him away. I am going to get a train."

"But there is still time to save your soul," the Little Curate burst out in his miserable French, which could never have saved even his own soul.

He had evidently forgotten our

existence. I looked upon him in absolute amazement. Somehow he had managed to lose his little flat hat, along with his reason. His hair had become rumpled and stood in a wispy line all about his head. I understood then how it is that Anglo-Saxons can write better poetry than any other race in the world. Here was the little insignificant English curate quite mad with ecstasy because of two glasses of absinthe and the idea of saving the soul of a Parisian cocotte.

S. and I argued with him and tried to lead him home. He grew wilder and wilder and clung to his one idea. We talked violently for a long time about souls. I suppose S. and I had a very good time. Then I noticed Paulette. She was *asleep!*

I put my finger to my lips and motioned to S. to look. Like the morbid who pry upon the dead at the morgue we looked down into Paulette's defenceless face. The blacked lashes sealed the hidden eyes with a hand of mourning, and the face had gone into ashes. The rouged, full under-lip hung stupidly open. Her thin body was stretched out in exhaustion. I saw that she was tired, very tired, old and worn out. I saw that the light which burned from her at the U Bar was simply the spirit of other people's desires, the lighted candles which were placed in this wayside shrine by the votaries of evil. The simile might not have occurred to me in broad daylight, but it seemed quite beautiful then.

Suddenly her great eyes opened and blinked up at me in their devilishness. Instantly her face kindled. She was Paulette again. She sprang to her feet and grasped a bundle we had not noticed her carrying.

"I must get my train," she burst out. "Good God, I hope I haven't missed it!"

"What in Heaven's name makes you leave Paris? Where are you going?" S. was actually concerned.

She turned around to him as if she had never seen him before. "Home," she answered, and there was a certain dignity about the way she said it.

"You don't live in Paris?" S. asked.

"No. I live outside. In the country. I like the country. It's quiet. And it suits Jean."

"Jean?"

"My boy."

"Your son?" the Little Curate asked tremulously.

"No—my boy. He's sick. He can't walk. He can't think. He's very pitiful. I am taking him out these warm woolen things. The evenings are getting chilly now—especially in the country."

None of us had anything to say. Then I was conscious that Paulette was walking straight ahead, in her certain way and that we were all bobbing about after her as the Little Curate had done.

S. was still struggling with incongruities.

"But the train," he objected, "you can't get a train now. There aren't any trains at this hour."

"Oh, yes there are," she assured him. "I get it every night—I ought to know. The milk train."

The milk train! And she took it. We went out to see her off. She sank back against the hard, wooden seat and put her feet on the seat across. She took off her hat and mopped her hair back. She opened her pink blouse deeper and sighed, clutching all the while her bundle of woolen things. Then she turned to us and smiled, wearily, and kindly, almost motherly. And then the dusty, uninteresting, courageous, necessary little milk train pulled out, with Paulette waving a gracious white hand.

* * *

Of course there was nothing left for us to do but to get the Little Curate violently drunk. I don't know how it happened, but a few hours later we found ourselves climbing a spiral staircase. Then, all at once, we paused on a landing and grasped each other's arms. We were confronted by a strange, new light. A light like the first ray of intelligence in brute man. A cold, blue, living light which seemed

in its silence to tinkle with ghostly silver bells. It was *day!*

"It is *I* who have no soul!" wailed the Little Curate, and he sank down before the day and sobbed.

S. whispered to me:

"He is disappointed because he found out that Paulette has no soul."

"No," I corrected, "he is disappointed because he found out that she *has*."

I don't know what his sermons were like after that.



WOMEN I HAVE NEVER MET

By L. de Salis Schultz

THE woman who, knowing *how* to kiss, knew also *when*.

The woman who once having kissed, did not expect you to remember it five years later.

The woman who never tried to resuscitate a dead love.

The woman who by choice would not be a blonde.

The woman who does not like to think of her husband as a possible, if not actual, Don Juan.

The woman who could understand your falling in love with her best friend.



DIRGE

By George Sterling

From "*Lilith*"

O LAY her gently where the lark is nesting
And wingéd things are glad!
Tears end, and now begins the time of resting
For her whose heart was sad.

Bring roses, but a fairer bloom is taken.
Strew lilies—she was one,
Gone in her silence to a place forsaken
By roses and the sun.

Deep is her slumber at the last of sorrow,
Of twilight and the rain.
Her eyes have closed forever on tomorrow
And on tomorrow's pain.



THE RETURN

By S. N. Behrman

HE walked into the ferry-slip and stood in line with a dozen people—young men in duck trousers, carrying packages of candy under their arms; several old maids, their faces unlit by expectancy, going to take familiar Sunday dinner with relatives; a few married men. Fair, noticing the young men, smiled to himself a little.

"So they still come on Sunday mornings to see the girls with their candy!" he said to himself.

There seemed to him something comic in it: this endless processional of young men bearing candy. And yet here he was himself—coming back!

Then he found himself in front of the window and bought his ticket. Slowly he moved on through the gate and onto the broad, blunt bow of the huge ferry. A moment he looked over the edge of the water, oily-green near the crusted piles, dirty, chitinous film beyond. He remembered the color perfectly. He had always found this discolored water as acutely repellant to him as an open bruise, and yet he remembered that he had, on his daily trips, always permitted himself to look over the rail and steal a look at it.

A curious sensation took hold of him and held him. He had walked to midway along the row of benches flanking the outside of the glass-inclosed smoking-room and had sat down. It came to him that he had always sat exactly there on the return trip. Going out, in the morning, it had been the other side. . . . And then he found himself in the grip of the feeling that he had never stopped doing this, that he had not been away for fifteen years, that he had not been away at all. The

rent seams of his life seemed to join miraculously, in a moment, shutting out the tawny gulf between. It was suddenly as though he had never stopped doing just this—riding back and forth on the ferry, on the home trip sitting on this side, on the "out" trip, on the other.

Against this feeling he rebelled. It seemed to strip him of identity, to rob his existence of its justification. For it was precisely this that he had *not* done. He had obeyed the imperious call of his youth. He had refused to hem in his life between morning and evening trip on the ferry, between dull work-place and dull home. He had escaped! For fifteen years he had been free! He had wandered. He had tried things. He had lived!

And this, his return, was in no sense a capitulation. It was merely that he wanted to see Mary again—his daughter. When he left she was three. Now she was eighteen—grown. He wanted to talk to her, to see what she was like. And this young man of hers to whom she was engaged—he wanted to see what *he* was like. After all it was his right. He was Mary's father. . . .

But this sense that he had not been away, that he was merely making his customary journey home, persisted, and he could not drive it away. As the ferry glided out into the harbor and the huge buildings of lower New York drew away from him into the pearl-misted distance, he could not derive from the amazing, unreal spectacle any sense of its unreality. It communicated none of the thrills of a familiar phenomenon seen again after long absence in far places.

He had fancied that he would see things across a deepened perspective, that his life, whatever its cost, had enriched him. But now he felt himself curiously insensitive, unruffled: a man, long habituated to a shuttered life, going home for the thousandth time on a ferry. This trip across the harbor seemed to join itself naturally to the last one fifteen years before; the interval, instead of being a vivid presence, was like a pale water-color that for some time has been left standing in the rain. . . .

This it was that troubled him—that he could not summon his fifteen years of exile to speak to him with a warm, throbbing voice. He thought of the colorful places he had seen, the blue languor of Hawaii, the hard, steady flame of Mexican summer, the deep-tinted majesty of the Rockies. He had seen nature when she was like a passionate, wilful woman bent on achieving a startling vesture. He tried to reanimate these scenes. But without avail. At the moment their impression was no more real than if they had been so many lithographs. When he focused his mind upon the years of his wandering, there crowded into it a succession of drab events in squalid towns, squabbles, mean odd jobs, unlovely dissipations. . . .

Was this the splendiddness of his emancipation? He was coming back, not a gleaming athlete who has been breasting an iridescent sea, but rather like a tired plodder used to muddy roads. Mysteriously he could not evoke the alpine moments spent in wandering over high, clear places—it was the sediment of lowlier visions that persisted. He had thought to be able to face this moment of return with a sense of superiority, detachment. Surely in these fifteen years a good deal of life had unrolled itself before him. Yet where was it? The richest of his memories had suddenly deserted him. The years were like so many undifferentiated ridges which he had ascended and descended—as one goes back and forth on a ferry.

He felt quite unchanged—as though he were the same man he was when he had last crossed on this ferry, fifteen years before. He sat wondering at this as the ungainly crafts moved slowly over the dull water. . . .

Across his field of vision the Statue of Liberty floated and he watched it with the empty expression of a man staring at an oft-read advertisement in a street-car. . . .

II

THERE was nearly two hours of street-car riding to do before he would reach the remoter end of the Island where his wife and daughter lived. He found to his surprise that the route was unchanged: there had been protest among his townfolk when he went away against the absurd circuit they had to take in order to reach the ferry, to go to town. Fair supposed they were still protesting. He remembered the time, when he was a boy, when there had been no street-cars at all in his part of the Island. Then a trip to the city had been a day's journey.

This discovery of his that there had been no change in the car-routes, that you took the same car at the same place and changed at the same place, the same number of times, came as a shock to him. It confirmed his feeling that the time which had elapsed since his departure was not an epochal gap in his life, but a brief interlude, without particular consequence. Had there been a change in the car system, were there new directions to be learned, the consciousness of absence would have been sharpened, an emphasis thrown on its mere duration.

After all fifteen years was a long time—a significant time! Fifteen years did not glide over you, like a week-end in the country. Fifteen years might alter and scarify.

But as he looked back he could remember nothing critical. Even the moment of leaving seemed, in retrospect, not a heart-burning escape, a breaking of weighty chains, but a cas-

ual leavetaking. . . . Perhaps, he reflected, this was because he had, in his absence, occasionally written to his wife, and, latterly, to his daughter. This made it seem more as if he were a dutiful husband, away on an enforced business journey.

On the ferry the sky had been overcast, but now, about ten o'clock, the sun burned away the haze and great patches of blue showed overhead. The first part of the journey was over high ground past neat cottages set in smooth, deep lawns with an occasional view of the Sound. Fair found himself saying as he passed these cottages:

"There's Kellogg's place. . . . Quimbey's. . . ."

And once:

"It's about time Henus painted his shack!"

He certainly knew this old island!

And why not? He had begun to work in the city when he was fifteen years old. There had been no car this way then and he used to get up at five in the morning and ride on a bicycle to Richmond, the nearest car-stop. At Richmond he would leave his wheel in old lady Mather's grocery and get it again when he came back in the evening.

There were two ways to get to his town. One was to go to Richmond, the biggest town on the island, and change there. The other was to ride as far as Bull's Head on the car and from there take a stage.

Obedying a sudden impulse, Fair decided to go to Bull's Head and walk it. The sun was out full now and a Sunday morning quiet made itself felt over the country-side. He remembered that the road from Bull's Head ran through some pleasant meadows and that there were several short cuts through the woods which would make attractive divagations. Besides he felt that he needed the walk to rouse him from the sluggish, matter-of-fact mood into which he had unaccountably fallen. He wanted to concentrate his thoughts on what he should say to his wife and daughter. He had not written to them

that he was coming. His wife would be surprised, shocked. After all he could not wander in and drop into a chair as though he had only left the night before. . . .

He must gather together his thoughts, bring himself into consciousness of the momentousness of the occasion. He began to be sorry now that he had not forewarned them of his arrival.

Once he struck the road he felt better. The freedom of walking, the acid clarity of the air (it was a lovely day in October), the wide sweep of country visible on either side of the road, enlivened him.

After all why need he be timorous about his return? It wasn't as though he was in any way sorry for what he had done; even though his wandering had not yielded what he had sought he did not regret these fifteen years. His life with Mary had been intolerable; that was the simple truth. Their marriage had been a mistake, she had known that it would be a mistake. Yet she had wanted it because she had not dared to face the consequences of their love. . . . Well, he had married her. Her gay brightness had vanished and he found himself living in a house where every task was a burden, life a matter for complaint. No, he was not sorry. He could not even feel that he had done unfairly by Mary. He had kept her and his child quite as well as if he had stayed at home. Besides it had not been a question of right and of wrong: there had been nothing for him to do but to go and he had gone. . . .

He wondered whether he would find her changed much. The rasping querulousness of her letters and the fact that she had not permitted Mary to reply to his letters made him doubt. Still he wanted to return. His wanderings had yielded him all they could yield him. The colored illusion of distance did not renew itself: he had learned that. He wanted to return. He wanted to look after this grown girl of his. He wanted to remain still a while, among familiar faces. . . .

III

STILL it troubled him that he could not capture the sense that his return along this road marked a turning-point, the rounding sweep of a great curve in his life. Fifteen summers and fifteen winters had passed over these fields and had left them little changed. A new stile there, a new cottage here, some trees cut down, an occasional motor passing by. Yet why should he expect changes when he was himself so little changed. How little he had not suspected till this morning.

Still he felt it acutely that in this, his moment of greatest need, his adventure had somehow failed him. He had no sustaining memories. Nothing abided of these fifteen years to give him the grip on this homecoming that he desired. He had gone away because something had cried within him that life had a deeper significance if only he would seek, that he had only to rend a tenuous film and the shining secret would be revealed. It seemed incredible to him that because of the quick heedlessness of his youth he would be tied forever to the dull grind of work which did not interest him, to a home and a town he disliked. . . .

He knew a strange, incoherent rebellion against the thought that this uneventful plodding might, after all, be his real destiny, a deep certainty that life itself, the real life, was something far other, a fabric of many colors, many sensations. . . . Something of what the young Shakespeare must have felt when he left his shrew at Oxford and turned his young face toward London. . . .

Was it that life had failed him or that he himself had failed? He was still young enough, full of zest enough, to believe that it was he, and not life, that had failed. He felt now as he had felt then, that he had somehow, subtly, missed the real, deeper meaning of things—that though he had brushed the veil he had not rent it! "There must be something more to it than this!" It was this affirmation that had driven him away, fifteen years before.

And now, on his return, he found himself again saying it . . . the eternal mirage with which reality lures the romantic. . . .

Perhaps the secret, like the Grail which the Knight roamed the world to seek, was at home, in Mary's cottage. Whimsically he thought that even this might be true. Well, he would see! Perhaps Mary *had* changed. Perhaps she had found what he, in all his wanderings, had missed. And his daughter! He was consumed by a deep desire to see her, talk with her, know her. He had received a picture of her, a highly posed cabinet photograph in which she appeared in an attitude slightly theatrical,—the rampant artistry of a country photographer. But even from the picture he had been able to see that Mary was not his wife's daughter but his own. He saw it in the modeling of the features, a certain sensitiveness about the nostrils. A slim child he fancied her, delicately colored, subdued, with a low, soft voice and a shy laugh. . . .

What did she think of him, he wondered? What had her mother told her of him? Did she think, with the other townspeople, with his wife, that he was a contemptible blackguard?

He expected that. But he thought he could overcome it. He would try. With his wife he knew that friendship was forever impossible. But he hoped to establish a decent compromise that would enable them to live together with a certain dignity. And, in time, he would win his daughter's affection. He would be able to help her, too.

After all he had seen things, knew things—in a desultory way perhaps, but he knew them. Yes, he ought to be able to help his daughter. And this young man she was engaged to—he wanted to size him up, too. Mary must not throw herself away! It would be pleasant—watching her mind unfold, as she listened to him talk, as she read the books he would buy for her. He would open an undreamt-of world for her—his daughter!

IV

WHEN he was a few miles from the town he turned off from the main road into a path that led through the woods by a place known as Luke's Pond. As a child he used to take this path on the way from school and get in a swim in the Pond before going home. It was pleasant now to walk along in the cloistral dimness: the branches of the trees were so closely intertwined overhead that little sun seeped through—only a yellow-green light. Fair thought it was like having one's eyes open under water, that this was some submarine undergrowth into which, dreaming, he had stumbled.

In a few minutes he came to the edge of the Pond. It had shrunk. Where formerly the banks had been firm right up to the water's edge they were now muddy and tufted with rank growths. Fair skirted the Pond. He became suddenly impatient with his introspections.

"I'll go right up to the house," he said to himself.

He quickened his pace. But he stopped suddenly. A girl came from a branching path under the trees and began to walk in the same direction as he—almost in front of him. She had given him a quick look and their eyes had met for a moment. He knew that in that swift glance she had appraised his clothes, his bearing, his features, his age. It was the look, half inquiring, half provocative, that working girls in cities give men whom they pass on the avenues.

Fair stopped for a moment to still his quickened breathing. Then he advanced till he nearly brushed the girl's shoulder.

"Excuse me," he said. "But am I walking right? I want to get to Hunter's Ferry."

She looked at him keenly. But she smiled and answered civilly, convinced that the stranger's manner was sufficiently respectful.

"You'd better take the main road," she said.

"I've just left it. I remembered this short-cut, though I couldn't be sure—quite."

"This is all right—brings you out into Andersonville. Then you can take a stage through to Hunter's."

"That's what I thought."

He was conscious that she was watching him narrowly.

"You've been here before then?"

"Oh, yes. But it's—five years since the last time."

"Oh! Once in five years is about enough for this place!" she laughed.

"I have some folks at Hunter's Ferry," he said slowly. "Whenever I'm in the neighborhood I come to see them."

"You travel?" There was a note of unconcealed eagerness in the girl's voice.

"Yes."

"Where?"

"Almost everywhere. Out West mostly. Mexico—"

"Like my father! My father travels. He goes to all those places. He's been to Hawaii and South America, too. That isn't where I'd go though—!"

"No?"

He looked at her, a smile playing about the corners of his mouth. She caught the smile and smiled in return.

He observed her costume. She was dressed in the exaggerated, copied mode affected by shop-girls on their holidays, her stockings were of the sheerest silk and her patent-leather slippers miraculously heeled. Such clothes, in the woods, struck Fair with an almost painful incongruity. Her hair, piled high on her head, was intricately coiffed. She was pretty: her profile was delicately, if a bit sharply, modeled, and her mouth and nostrils were sensitive, but she was not the reticent, shy child he had pictured. She had a disquieting urban assurance, a too-easy sophistication. It was incredible to Fair that this highly confident young lady was the daughter of a woman who had herself been born and brought up in a town where even now the steam-cars did not enter.

"Of course she works in the city," Fair said to himself.

"Where would you like to go if you traveled?" he repeated.

"Cities. Not out into the deserts where there are no hotels and theaters. I've had enough of the country right here in Andersonville."

"You like the town?"

"Crazy about it. I'm going to live in New York."

He looked at the diamond glittering on her finger.

"When you get married?"

She laughed.

"You're very observing." She held up the ring for inspection. "Like it?"

He looked at the huge stone in its gaudy setting.

"It's beautiful," he said as warmly as he could.

"Are you acquainted in Andersonville?" she asked after a moment.

"I used to be—a little. But I haven't been here much in the last ten years."

"I'm Mary Fair," she said. "Know us?"

She laughed at her own directness. Fair noticed that she laughed frequently, often for no particular reason.

"Fair," he repeated. "It seems to me I do remember the name."

"Perhaps you knew my dad. He left town when I was a kid."

"And he hasn't been back to see you?"

"No," she said indifferently. "Old boy couldn't stand Andersonville, I guess. Can't say I blame him much. It is the *deadest* place—I could scream sometimes—!"

She laughed her staccato, high-pitched laugh with a quick side-look at him for appreciation.

But this time he did not smile at her. He felt a sharp pang at her levity. He had half-expected her to show anger or contempt at his purposed reference to her father. Had this been her reaction he might even have attempted a defence and told her who he was. But her words had hurt him deeply. . . . It was so evident that he had never existed for her as an individual, that

her imagination had been in no way touched by his absence, his continued wandering, the half-wistful endearments with which he had filled his few letters to her, the letters which his wife had not permitted her to answer. He was rather glad now that she had not answered. . . .

He walked on in silence, his head bowed, his mind full of painful thoughts.

"What's on your mind?" she asked suddenly.

"Nothing," he said, "much—"

"That's *my* trouble," she informed him.

"What does your fiancé do?" he asked.

"He's from Hunter's Ferry! Maybe you know him. Billy May."

He shook his head.

"I don't know him," he said.

"My, but you're well acquainted, aren't you!"

He smiled to show her he appreciated her joke.

"I know very few," he said.

"You don't miss much," she said consolingly. "I don't think you could find a crowd of fossils like here anywhere in the world. It's *awful*! Why, you know there's people right here in Andersonville who've never been to Richmond! Twenty-cent fare. It's a fact. And if you mentioned New York to 'em you'd think you were proposing the Grand Tour!"

He did not join in her laughter.

"But you get around, don't you?"

"As much as I can. I work in town. So does Billy. He's got a great job. We're going to live there."

"How about your mother?" he asked after a moment.

"Oh, she'll stay on here. Couldn't get her away with a derrick. She's like all the rest. . . ."

V

THEY walked on in silence. . . . An overpowering desire came over him to reach out his arms and touch her and say: "I am your father."

He found himself staring at her and he saw the uncomprehending look with which she met his gaze. He stopped short in his walk, feeling himself suddenly unable to go on. . . . He still looked at her. Would she know?

But evidently she misunderstood him, for she laughed nervously and said:

"I guess I'd better go back to the main road now. I've got to meet Billy, and he's awful jealous!"

"All right," he said. "I'll walk on through here."

"All right. Glad to have met you—" She turned a bit reluctantly.

"Thank you. Good-bye."

He wanted, painfully, to tell her who he was, to have her know. But he watched her turn and disappear up a divergent by-path. Before he lost sight of her she looked around, smiled brightly at him and waved her hand. He stood watching her, unable to respond to her greeting.

He sat down under a tree and wiped his forehead with his handkerchief. It was better that he had not spoken. It was too late. What could he do now? Her life was settled, arranged. He could only disquiet her. What right had he to come back, to want to change her?

He sat a long time under the tree, thinking. Then, unconsciously, he got up and followed the path taken by his daughter. In a few minutes he was on the main road. Without knowing why he walked along toward the village.

In a little while he was almost in sight of it—saw the Lutheran Church

and, a little farther down, the Moravian, built in the time of Queen Anne. He walked very slowly. Two old women passed him. They looked at him and he felt a sudden trembling lest they recognize him. But they did not. And he himself could not recall their names, though he knew that he knew them. When he had left the village, fifteen years before, they had still been youthful. Now they were unbelievably old, with bent backs and wrinkled faces and a patient, half-frightened, tragic look in their eyes. This was what his wife—the girl Mary—would become. In the lives of these two women a trip to Richmond, a few miles away, loomed with the formidableness of a journey. These two old ladies had probably never been to New York in their lives. The endless little peregrinations up and down the bleak road was their pitiful Odyssey. . . .

If he waited here by the roadside he knew that he would see his wife walking up the road, stop and turn and go back. In the figures of the two old ladies was epitomized for him her whole life during these fifteen years. As he thought of Mary walking up and down this road with empty, patient eyes a great pity for her welled up in him. It was the first time he had ever felt for her an emotion so deep and tender. . . . So this was all that had happened in fifteen years?

And he—? What had he become? That was the question he asked himself as, with a last look down the village street, he turned and walked again up the road over which he had come. . . .



INTUITION is the feminine faculty of instantly picking out a rival's weak points.



WOMEN like to pretend they are débutantes in the world of love.

HO-HUM

By William Kay

OF course you will say she should have known better, that she had no business there; while I maintain it was perfectly proper for her to be there and that it was the most natural thing in the world that she was there. What girl with the same opportunity would not have been there? He was thirty-seven, and a bachelor with thirty thousand dollars rolling into his hands every year without an effort on his part and she was a Bertha-the-writing-machine girl, only twenty-four and with twenty-five dollars a week (eighteen before the war).

"Ah," you Puritans will say, "that proves she should never have gone with him!"

And I continue to maintain even more vigorously that it was perfectly all right.

You see, it was like this:

Coultrap & Holland, in whose offices she was one of the Berthas, attended to all of his legal business and she had worked there two years, so it must be obvious that they were not total strangers. True, in those two years the conversations had been somewhat limited. In the first seven or eight months he had treated her in the cold, business manner, with no more affability than if she had been a male ticket-seller in a theater box office, and their exchange of words had been restricted to such commonplace law office talk as:

"Is Mr. Holland in?"

"Yes, sir, he's waiting for you."

Or:

"Is Mr. Holland in?"

"No, sir, but he said that if you called to tell you he'd be back at two o'clock."

Or:

"Mr. Holland told me to give you this paper. He said you'd understand."

And then, after the seven or eight months his formality began to bend a little and he greeted her with a "Good morning," or "How do you do today?" and gave her a fleeting smile of recognition. Not the broad, generous smile to which a girl with a face like hers was entitled, but the penurious smile of politeness and added to his speeches were such lines as:

"Thank you very much."

Or:

"I hope I am not bothering you too much."

Or:

"I'll be greatly obliged to you if you will."

It was his way. All the girls who had been in the office before she came to work in it explained as much to her. It was not that he was bashful. He always treated the clerks that way.

"Strictly business," "never fresh," "a perfect gentleman," they described him.

Having been in the offices of Coultrap & Holland for two years it was only natural that she should have some idea of his income. Which I introduce as further evidence of the fact that it was the most natural thing in the world that she was there.

He had just stepped from his car and was about to enter the building in which Coultrap & Holland had offices, when she came out, on her way home.

"Good evening," he said, bowing as deferentially as though she lived off a rich husband instead of operating a

typewriter for her Hooverized bread.
 "Is Mr. Holland in his office?"

"No, sir," she replied. "He left about ten minutes ago."

"Is Mr. Coultrap in?"

"No, sir, he's gone home, too. Is there something I can do for you?"

"No, thank you," he answered. "I'll call some time tomorrow."

And then, with a sudden show of interest he asked,

"You're on your way home?"

"Yes, sir."

"Uptown?"

"About eight miles uptown."

"I am going uptown," he said. "If you wish, I'll take you part of the way—why, I haven't anything especially to do—I'll take you all the way. A bit slower than the tube, but much better air. Climb in."

Of course she climbed in. A twelve-cylinder limousine, with overstuffed seats and bevelled plate glass windows, his own car, and his own chauffeur—what girl wouldn't have climbed in? And why not?

And what more natural in the course of human events than that he should invite her to dinner?

And so, I ask, wasn't it the most natural thing in the world that she was there, sitting across the table from him? What girl with the same opportunity, I again ask, would not have been there?

II

It was a new experience for her. With dairy lunches and cafeterias she was as familiar as she was with the keys of her typewriter. Places with bright lights and long mirrors and much gilt and jazz bands and jazzers were by no means a novelty to her. But here was a place that was a novelty, distinct one. She was awed by its elegance and quiet, and but for him she would have been quite uncomfortable. He had thrown away his office manners and revealed another personality altogether. There was apparently no end to his supply of subjects for conversation and he talked on all of

them so interestingly that she had little opportunity to feel ill at ease; and he had a bright wit and a fund of humor that never lagged, and it kept her in cheerful spirits. That formality of his which had bent so little in the two years she had known him had broken into thousands of pieces, but through it all he had retained the same respectful attitude which he always displayed in the offices of Coultrap & Holland, and there was in her mind no doubt that the estimate of her associates was correct, and that he was a "perfect gentleman."

It was nearly nine o'clock.

An underdressed fat woman, wearing much jewelry, passed by their table. The girl was too polite to stare but then she was quick enough to make staring unnecessary. In just a glance her eye took in the fat woman's gown and jewelry and carriage, the carriage a combination of pomposity and fat.

"Do you know," said the girl, "I don't feel quite at home here."

"No?" he said. "Why not?"

"I don't just fit the scenery."

"In what way?"

"Well, the other women are all dressed for dinner, dressed properly for a place like this, and here I am in my working clothes."

"And so am I in mine," he said, laughing. "That is, if I ever worked they would be my working clothes."

"Oh, but everybody here knows you—I can see that—and it makes no difference. But I am a woman and it makes all the difference in the world."

"Only in your mind. It may be a little flat to say it, to tell you point-blank, but you are by far the best looking woman in the whole room—by far the best. There isn't a man in this room who wouldn't gladly trade his company for mine. Clothes don't add to a woman's looks in the way she generally imagines. Nor jewelry, either. Now look at that woman at the second table to your left and notice her bar pin."

The girl glanced carelessly in the direction he indicated.

"Did you see it?"

"Yes, and isn't it a beauty?"

"It cost not a cent less than five thousand dollars. And it doesn't add twenty-five cents to her looks. If she were to stop eating potatoes and other starches for four weeks, she would add more to her looks than by putting on a five thousand dollar pin."

"Five thousand dollars!" she said, half exclaiming. "Think of it! Five thousand dollars for a pin!"

"It does seem a lot of money to spend in trying to beautify a woman with a double chin as large as hers."

"Seems a lot! Think of it—five thousand dollars for a pin. And there's a little jewelry store not far from our house that has had the most beautiful pin in it for the last week—the most beautiful pin I thought I had ever seen, and for only one hundred and fifty dollars. I've looked at it every day it has been in the window and wished that I might own it."

"Do you really want the pin?" he asked, his voice low and serious.

"Want it?" she repeated. "I never saw *anything* I wanted so badly."

"Of course, if you really want it, you can have it. I should be glad to make you a present of it—if you want it as badly as you say." He looked her directly in the eyes.

She placed both elbows on the table and half folded her arms and leaned toward him as far as she could.

"No," she said, her voice low, and with an earnestness that indicated the close of the incident, "I don't believe I want it badly. I can get along very well without it."

He took a long puff at his cigarette, inhaled deeply, and blew out the smoke lazily.

Then he yawned.

"I believe," he said, and yawned again, "I believe I promised that I would take you home in my car. We'd better be going—I have an appointment in about half an hour."



DISCORD IN AN ECCLESIASTICAL MODE

By T. F. Mitchell

EVERYTHING ran true to form at the wedding. The best man stepped on the bride's train, isolating it completely from the rest of her attire. The organist, in liquor, played quite a bit of Tschaikowsky's *Chanson Triste* before he discovered his mistake and changed to the more joyous notes of Mendelssohn. The bridegroom turned a sickly green when asked for the ring, and dispatched a messenger in haste. The only thing lacking was the minister's expansive smile at the close. He was examining the plugged gold piece the bridegroom had given him.



A MAN waits for the right woman to come along. A woman takes the first man she sees and then waits for the right one to come along.



THE HYPOCRITE

By William Drayham

HE was a slightly panicky man, short, almost bald and with the look of a melancholy imbecile. The look, like everything else about him, was a lie. He was, as a matter of fact, full of a quiet, hideous joy. It was the curious maddening joy of an imbecile in his imbecility, the mysterious and revolting delight of the idiot in his idiocy, of an illiterate and stupid nincompoop in his miserable mental and spiritual shortcomings.

This jaundice-colored, drooling-minded creature, this unctuous little dolt of a human, contemplated life with the seraphic content of a monocell basking in the paleozoic ooze. He moved in the streets like some master cockalorum of ceremonies. A creature untroubled by doubts, immune to criticism, intelligent attack, vituperative insult, he paraded his paunch from day to day with the grateful poise of one who has achieved unimpeachable perfection.

He had the stubby, slippery-looking fingers of a man of strident and cowardly tempers. His hands were of a scaly glossiness—a fine, repellent texture that suggested the bellies of crustaceans and the eyeballs of birds. Incapable and absurd little hands they were, with a pudgy feminism about them. Brittle skinned and moist palmed with the wrists of a plump and pious spinster, they were continually active, continually straightening out things on his desk, placing a ruler so, a sheet of paper so, and a pen at right angles to an ink stand and a box of rubber bands exactly in the corner of a drawer.

More than any other thing about him I regarded his hands as the soul of the

man. To watch them fluttering about, to stare at their unnaturally flattened nails, to contemplate their puerile efficiencies, their methodical little struttings as they adjusted papers and pens and envelopes was to peer into the despicable shallows of the creature's nature and to understand at a glance the insufferable depths of his vanity.

He walked on the balls of his feet with a peculiar bouncing gait that gave to his slightest movement a smug and unbearable rhythm. Here again in his walk the character of the man shone forth. It was the rhythm of a nature superbly at peace with itself—the physical gesture of a soul magnificently satiated with the sense of its own superworth. It was the walk of one firm in the convictions that men not blessed in infancy are denied the glorious favor of heaven after death, that all beliefs and thought contrary to the puerilities native to his own dormant brain are the ridiculous fallacies of evil. The alert waddle of a well-fed goose returning to its pond was in this walk of his, the tolerant strut of a conqueror glutted with tribute.

Rising from his desk he stood first on one foot and then the other, kicking out his short pudgy legs with quick little gestures to shake down and adjust his baggy trousers. Then, lifting his chin in the manner of one shrewdly surveying his destination, he set out, his face remaining authoritatively raised, his eyes traveling ahead with the inquisitive search of a petulant schoolmaster bent upon righteous reprimand. This seeming preoccupation gave him the look of melancholy—a mysterious

and disparaging melancholy. But, as I have said, it was a lie. He was a creature incapable of any such delicate abnegation as melancholy. The expression was the ludicrous accident of a man intent upon dignities beyond his puerile intelligence, the pathetic grotesquerie of a man performing trifling tasks with the pompous mannerisms of one engaged in powerful enterprise.

His features, all somewhat undersized, added a pugnacious air to the general carriage. His straight and chubby nose proclaimed belligerent virtues. Tilted by the raising of his face it seemed to be sniffing the good from the bad and gave to his very manner of breathing an alert infallibility, a profound consciousness of some mysterious importance. His lips were drawn into the inviolable line of a man incapable of moods, of a creature of firm and dominating emotions. They duplicated the smugness of his walk. They repeated the inane struttings of his hand. They supplemented the unbearable and meaningless precision of his body gestures. They seemed forever poised for the utterance of a whining indignation.

His voice, a trifle high pitched, was marked by a note of querulous venom. When he spoke it was the aggrieved air of a man over patient toward his inferiors. His laugh invariably pointed the triumph of some exuberant pettiness. Assailed by indisputable proof of a particular error, his laugh became a conciliatory and at the same time disparaging sneer of mirth. Disarmingly offensive, a sort of Christian coquetry with evil, it was his reply to overwhelming argument or direct insult. His head moved from side to side. His hands occupied themselves busily about his desk. He kicked out his legs, if he was standing, with abrupt business-like gestures. And he laughed, voicing in his mirth a seeming, cowardly eagerness to please. Yet under his laugh, under the awkward fellowship of his manner while laughing, lurked always the note of contemptuous malice.

So much for the physical exterior of

the man—a strutting, little, panicky, hand-rubbing, chortling imbecile. It was the air of him, the knowledge and intuition I continually got of him, that most aroused my murderous thoughts. It was the fact that this absurd little numskull fancied himself of a profound intellectual reach, the fact that this undersized thimble-brained atom of a human believed with a quiet, radiant faith that he was a creature of Napoleonic mental dimensions, that most stirred the disgust in me. It was the vision of this pompous little waddling, chubby-faced stub of a moron proclaiming hourly to himself the superiority of his endowments, the vision of him congratulating himself heartily upon the intricate stupidity of his every thought, that made it impossible for me to so much as glance at him without a sensation of nausea.

My disgusts and indignations were not confined, however, to the moments of actual contact with him, although these moments were usually four hours each day for six days of the week. Away from him, away from the office we both occupied, the man remained in my thoughts like the memory of some obnoxious deed. The sound of his whining voice came to me as I closed my eyes to sleep, or the chubby features of him outlined themselves for me in all their insufferable detail of smugness as I turned on the light again to read.

At such times he became for me the hideous symbol of all I held contemptible in life. Despairing of ridding myself of him, I would lie in the dark reviling him in a desperate effort to tear from his eyes the veils which hid his pitiful stupidity from his knowledge. I would point out to him—the words rioting silently in my brain—how the God he worshiped was a compilation of his own picayune vanities, virtues and smugnesses; how his ideas of women, men, virtue and sin were the rubber stamp platitudes imprinted on his brain in childhood; how he was, in fact, a loathsome hypocrite, despising that

which was superior to him, branding that as evil which was beyond his capacities to assimilate; how his notions about literature and art were the half-witted droolings of a creature to whom beauty was a variety of unintelligible filth.

I would begin then to think upon his activities, upon the prohibition petition that he had successfully peddled among his acquaintances, upon the Sunday mornings in which he deprived a group of children by his biblical discourses in the parish Sunday school. Writhing under the uncontrollable hate these meditations aroused in me, I would concoct master-invective and curse myself into a state of fever. Eventually—after three years—I lost complete sight of the details of his personality. His name alone became enough to inflame me. The mere knowledge that he existed was sufficient to stir up in me all the venom in my nature. He became, indeed, a type to me, a type of all that was hypocritical and cowardly.

II

ALTOGETHER I knew him for five years. During that time we occupied adjoining desks. At the beginning of our acquaintance we had been in the habit of holding debates, gossiping aimlessly about life and people. It was this early experience which gave me my full insight into his insufferable vanity, which revealed to me the decay and the turpitude of the man.

Later our conversations grew less frequent. Toward the last two years we spoke but seldom to each other. I forced myself into ignoring him as completely as I could, into maintaining a contemptuous indifference to his very existence—this while my blood was boiling with the desire to murder him, my fingers itching with the ambition to throttle his self-sufficient neck. We met and exchanged polite greetings. We departed with polite farewells.

At times, however, the hatred for the man which marked most of my waking

hours became almost too much to control. I would find myself glowering at him, the memory of the things I had spoken against him to myself crying for physical utterance.

He died in the fifth year of our acquaintance. He had been ill with pneumonia for three days. I received the news at my desk and a peculiar sensation of peace overcame me. I felt as if something clean had occurred, as if I had experienced a sudden purification. I was unable to work. The certainty that he would never appear again at this desk opposite me, that his unbearable walk and his insufferable hands and his whining voice were forever gone from the earth filled me with an exultation too keen to permit of any other thought. I left the office earlier than usual and walked about in the streets, gloating, joyous. I rehearsed the many arguments we had had in the years past. The knowledge that I had hated him thoroughly and that he had been aware of it when he closed his eyes for the last time, that he had died conscious of the fact that despite his belief in himself I held him a ridiculous and pitiable hypocrite, and had frequently said as much—alas not frequently enough perhaps—exhilarated me beyond words.

For three days I lived in a state of peculiar delight. His dying, his vanishing stiff and cold into the earth, never to harass and darken the vision of his fellowmen again, remained a matter for subtle enthusiasm for me.

It was on the third day after his death that I received a letter from a legal firm.

I opened it casually enough and glanced at its contents with a perfunctory stare.

The name of the man I had hated leaped out of the typewritten script in an instant, however, and I fastened my attention to the writing.

It was a letter from an attorney informing me that Jerome Sanders who had died three days ago had left me his estate as a legacy. For several mo-

ments after digesting this fact my thoughts remained in a whirl. He had left his estate, made me his heir—the man I loathed and detested above all things human and inhuman in the world—the man whose death had come to me as the gladdest things I had ever received! Here was a situation insanely ironic! The letter further requested me to call at the office of the legal firm representing the Sanders' estate.

I arrived at the office later in the day. In the intervening hours I had puzzled the thing out. It was undoubtedly the cowardly revenge this amazing imbecile had conceived on his death-bed—that of heaping coals of fire on my head. I laughed to myself at the idea.

For an hour I turned over in my thoughts the ludicrous pathos of the creature obeying the vengeful impulses of his stupid soul and assuring himself at the same time that he was behaving in the manner of a glorious Christian—a super cheek-turner. The psychology of his last will and testament was as obvious as were all of his stagnant mental turnings.

Perhaps he had died wealthy! This new phase of it excited me at once. If so—I laughed aloud, walking through the street toward the attorney's office. How natural for such a drooling, sentimental nature as his to fancy his revenge would leave me consumed with remorse, would darken my days with the knowledge of the way in which I had behaved toward him when alive!

I confronted myself truthfully with my emotions. They were frank and unmistakable. The idea of inheriting wealth alone elated me. The thought of inheriting the wealth of a man I had so thoroughly hated doubled this elation. And finally the knowledge that he had left me this wealth under the impression that it would be a coal of fire on my head and an everlasting thorn in my conscience became for me a situation of exquisite irony.

I presented myself at the attorney's office in a calm though somewhat curious state of mind.

I was beckoned into an interior chamber, and without much parley the will of Jerome Sanders was read to me.

I listened in a daze. When the attorney had finished he reached forward and shook my hand.

"The legal procedure will be entirely simple," he said. "Mr. Sanders was a man without family or kin, it is evident. You were his closest and only friend. The esteem in which he held you is evidenced in his will. Mr. Sanders was, it is evident, a very lonely man. He has rewarded you with the gratitude of a large heart for the many kindnesses you showed him during his life, for the understanding you offered him and the companionship."

The attorney cleared his throat. His voice became softer.

"It is always pathetic," he said, "a man dying without kin, leaving none behind to mourn or remember. It was because of this that he valued your friendship so highly, and rewarded it so fulsomely. The estate in all is valued, I think, at \$25,000."

The attorney pulled at his white and pointed little beard and sighed again.

"The necessary papers will be fixed up tomorrow," he resumed. "And if you will call at ten o'clock. There are a number of purely personal effects that I am sure you will wish to take possession of as early as possible. They are now in his rooms where he died."

III

WHEN I left the office, the daze in which I had listened to the reading of the man's will returned to me. Had he died insane? I remembered the date of the will—two and a half years ago. "My loving friend—my companion and business associate." The phrases of the damnable thing began to sing themselves in my thought. Was it the demoniacal sarcasm of a soul more venomous than even I had conceived him to be? . . . "whose courtesy and reserve have lightened the weary hours of my toil. . . ." The

same sanctimonious phrasing as ever!

A hideous doubt passed through me. I walked on rapidly, cursing to myself. There had been a mistake . . . an awful, irreparable mistake. In his immeasurable stupidity the creature had mistaken, misjudged, misunderstood. It was still an irony but a grim and pathetic one. I his best friend, his only heir! A rage seized me at the presumption of the man. I thought back desperately upon the quarrels we had had. *None came to my mind.* There

was no doubt of his sincerity any more in me!

" . . . that he may find opportunity and leisure to develop the genius that is in him."

This last phrase of the horrible document pursued me through the day. It followed me into my sleep. A regret, a nauseating regret, sat itself upon my chest. My hate had been too subtle for him, too refined to penetrate his insufferable vanity.

Nevertheless I could not fall asleep.



THE WOODED PATH

By Margaret Widdemer

THE little wood path twisted,
Green and brown and gay,
Up a hill and down a hill,
Through a dew-wet way,

It slipped beneath the pine trees
Where the winds were sweet
Past goldenrod and feverfew
And fields of whispering wheat,

So far and wide it wandered,
So many a dusk-sweet way,
I thought the little wood-path
Was guiding me astray,

But oh, the little wood-path
It knew, it was wise—
It led me to your waiting arms,
To your lips, your eyes!



THE difference between a woman's friends and enemies is that the former have a better stock of gossip about her.



MOST married women are all that wives should be, though not always to their own husbands.

IF THEY WILL NOT HEAR ME

By Marguerite Wilkinson

IF they will not hear me, shall I sing another song
Louder yet, or longer, or livelier today?
Shall I steal a passion that my music may be strong?
Shall I steal a frolic that my music may be gay?

Thrushes sing their own song, over again and over;
Larks sing their own song wherever they may fly;
Robins sing their own song hopping in the clover
On my cool, wet lawn. Are they braver than I?



FRANKLY PROSE

By Muna Lee

I. AMONG THE GRASSES

WAS it so great a thing, the love
Sweeping my youth like storm?
Do the depths of the river remember
Last April's waves?

II. IN THE WOODS

Thinking of me, he thinks
Of fire and storm.
Yet the anemones
Recognized their playfellow.

III. APRIL DUSK

I would have such music as a foxglove might make—
Soft purple trumpets,
Soft purple trumpets.



TRISTESSES

By Emile Delta

TOUS deux gagnaient largement leur vie : lui, ouvrier mécanicien ; elle, employée dans une manufacture de tabacs.

Quand ils furent mariés, leur salaire continua d'être double. Alors, leur logement s'embellit de meubles coquets ; ils s'offrirent les agréments de voyages courts mais joyeux et s'ils garnirent de lingerie les tablettes de leur armoire, ils ne négligèrent point non plus leur garde-robe. Malgré ces dépenses, leur vaillance à l'ouvrage, leur esprit commun d'économie firent qu'ils mettaient quand même de l'argent de côté : dame, si l'un d'eux allait tomber malade ! . . . Sait-on jamais ? . . . En tout cas, pour le moment, chacun jouissait d'une santé parfaite.

Pourtant, il y avait des inquiétudes à avoir au sujet de la jeune femme.

Evidemment, rien chez celle-ci, dans l'allure, dans les traits, ne trahissait la moindre faiblesse, la moindre tare physique ; mais elle avait le tort, voyez-vous, cette enfant (car elle était restée un peu enfant) d'être imprudente à l'excès. En été, elle s'arrêtait exposée tête nue, au soleil ; en hiver, elle affrontait le froid le plus vif vêtue à la légère.

Ça devait lui jouer un mauvais tour.

Un soir de Novembre, comme elle quittait la manufacture, elle frissonna sous la bise glaciale.

Le lendemain, elle toussait.

Il fallut qu'elle s'abstint de retourner travailler.

— Surtout, prescrivit le docteur, prenez garde au froid. Ne sortez pas ; restez couchée.

Lorsque, rentrant de l'atelier, son mari la vit ainsi alitée, il ne se répandit

pas en reproches superflus ; elle se montrait assez chagrine et repentante sans l'accabler de remontrances.

Mais il prit une résolution énergique.

— Ma chérie, lui dit-il, tu ne peux demeurer ici, où tu n'as personne pour te soigner. Je ne sais pas faire les tisanes et je ne veux pas apprendre à nos dépens ; rester auprès de toi, ce serait m'exposer à laisser prendre ma place par un autre à l'étau et au tour. Donc, je vais t'envelopper chaudement, appeler une voiture et en route pour l'hôpital . . . Nous avons des économies ; nous choisirons une chambre particulière où tu seras soignée seule. Je me montrerai généreux pour la gardemalade . . .

Elle le fixa de ses grands yeux étonnés, ne comprenant pas.

— Oui, reprit-il, je vais te conduire à l'hôpital. J'irai t'y embrasser souvent, autant que tu voudras . . . Et tu te guériras vite, beaucoup plus vite qu'entre ces quatre murs, pour me revenir rétablie, tout-à-fait rétablie (il accentua ces mots) : c'est la condition que j'impose à ton retour.

Cette fois, elle comprit trop bien. De gros sanglots soulevèrent sa poitrine ; puis, une quinte de toux rauque, interminable, brisa, anéantit son corps frêle . . .

. . . Quand, dans la chambrette de l'hôpital, à l'étroit lit blanc et aux quelques sièges dont un prie-Dieu, elle reçut la première visite tant attendue de son mari, ce fut pour elle une joie sans bornes.

Sans se rendre compte à quels sentiments jusqu'alors inconnus elle obéissait, il lui parut plus grand, plus beau, plus noble que la veille ; il lui sembla

que sa physionomie présentait quelque chose de plus ouvert, de plus mâle. En cette brusque minute d'apparition sur le seuil de la porte, après quelques heures à peine d'éloignement, il la conquît dans l'intimité la plus profonde de son être. Elle cessa de le considérer seulement comme un bon camarade ou comme un brave homme de mari, soutien légal né du hasard d'une rencontre, il devint subitement à ses yeux le Maître auquel la vigueur physique, la force de caractère donnent droit de commander et de se faire obéir.

Leur entretien fut délicieux. Elle l'écoutait ravie. Chacune de ses paroles était comme autant de gouttes d'un dictame cautérisant ses poumons anémiés.

. . . La guérison approchait à grands pas.

Soudain, les visites du bien-aimé devinrent plus espacées et plus brèves.

Des voisines charitables,—il s'en révèle fatalement en semblable circonstance!—apprirent à la convalescente que, depuis un certain temps, son mari s'arrêtait au cabaret! . . .

La jeune femme refoula son dépit et sa peine.

Pénétrée du violent désir, pénétrée de l'implacable besoin de sortir vite, bien vite guérie de l'hôpital, afin d'arracher son mari aux dangers de la solitude, elle "raisonna" davantage et s'assimila mieux le régime médical auquel elle était astreinte, tandis que les forces morales écloses en son cœur d'épouse contribuaient à l'épanouissement de ses forces physiques.

. . . Elle quitta sa petite chambre de malade par une matinée qu'un pâle soleil d'hiver égayait timidement, sans avertir personne de son retour, pas même Lui qui, ce jour là, précisément, devait venir l'embrasser pendant l'après-midi.

Elle se sentait énergique à son tour,—

autant qu'il l'avait été à son égard quand, malgré ses pleurs, il l'avait portée du logis conjugal sous le toit de gardes-malades attentives et expérimentées.

En hâte, elle mit de l'ordre à travers son ménage, resté bien négligé depuis son départ; un homme seul ne sait point tenir un intérieur.

Elle courut ensuite chez le restaurateur y faire l'acquisition de deux portions du plat du jour. En passant, elle acheta à la gentille fleuriste du coin de la rue un bouquet; puis, précipitamment, elle rentra.

Maintenant, elle dresse le couvert sur une belle nappe blanche, allume une flambee dans la cheminée et attend.

Midi est sonné depuis longtemps.

Il n'arrive point.

Midi et demi. Un pas incertain (on dirait le pas d'un homme qui titube) gravit l'escalier.

La porte s'ouvre: c'est lui.

Il regarde, surpris, étonné, la table servie:

"—Non, mais, c'est pas parce que je viens de boire une 'verte' que je vois double, tout de même! . . ."

Quoique péniblement impressionnée de le recevoir en cet état, sa femme sourit, d'un sourire triste mouillé de larmes.

Il se ressaisit:

"—Comment! c'est toi qui es là . . ."

Subitement dégrisé, conscient de son intempérance, il s'effondre sur une chaise:

"—Oh! ma pauvre petite! . . ."

C'est tout ce qu'il sait dire.

Les minutes qui suivirent furent inondées de pleurs,—que des baisers séchèrent vite.

. . . Depuis, la jeune femme a fait perdre à son mari, en même temps que le chemin de l'hôpital, celui plus affreux du cabaret.



THIRTY PLAYS HATH SEPTEMBER

By George Jean Nathan

IN the concoction of suavely risqué farce, Mr. Avery Hopwood usually stands head and shoulders above his perspiring American rivals for the simple reason that while any number of the latter probably know just as much about writing risqué farce as he does, there isn't one who knows, as he knows, how to write risqué English. There are probably a dozen American farce writers who can evolve better ideas for their farces than Hopwood is able to evolve for his; and there are many who are considerably more fertile in devising original and more comically impudent characters and situations. Yet not one of them can write a farce half so good as Hopwood, since not one of them understands his native language, and the acrobatics of that language, so well as Hopwood.

It is this virtue that Hopwood's even most friendly critics habitually overlook. To praise Hopwood, as he is generally praised, for his invention in the way of politely risqué situation is to praise him very largely for a talent that is not especially his, since more than one such excellent situation has been bodily appropriated by him from the work of this and that European writer. The amusing Hopwood calendar situation in "Sadie Love," for example, is a literal borrowing of the same amusing situation from Sacha Guitry's farce, "La Prise de Berg-op-Zoom." And the Hopwood bed-moving situation in "Fair and Warmer" is a brother to much the same situation in Jean Martet's farce "Les Ingrats," as the servant situation in "Our Little Wife" is to the servant situation in Rip and Bousquet's "L'Habit d'un Laquais." Thus, also,

to praise Hopwood, as he is generally praised, for the originality of his farcical themes is equally to miss the mark. The soul swapping, astral body conceit of his latest farce, "Double Exposure," for example, has already been long familiar in the German von Scholz's farce, "Exchanged Souls." But the general failure to praise Hopwood for his high cunning in the writing of naughty English, for his happy knack of selecting precisely the proper word for precisely the improper place, is to miss the mark even more widely. For it is in this gymnastic that Hopwood excels every other American writing for the farce stage; and not only every other American, but, as I have frequently pointed out, a number of the talented Frenchmen as well.

Hopwood knows how to write this risqué English because, first, he knows how to write English. Unlike his Broadway farce-making competitors, he appreciates that good farce is not to be manufactured by hoofing the floor like a caged hyena and shooting dictation at a stenographer out of the edge of the mouth. He understands that writing is writing, and not merely the recording of extemporaneous conversation. He knows that it is as absurd to suppose that, since a play is to be spoken by actors, the spoken word of the actors is best to be made to seem natural through the author's experimental speaking instead of writing that word, as it would be to suppose that since a waltz is to be danced by dancers, the leg-work of the dancers is best to be made to seem graceful through the composer's experimental dancing instead of writing that waltz. (That the Mozarts of mod-

ern farce, de Caillavet and de Flers, are an exception in this is a contradiction not especially more pertinent than the circumstance that Mozart improvised a strict fugue on the clavichord at fourteen is a contradiction of the fact that fugues are made and not born.) In almost every word that he writes, Hopwood's discrimination and care are apparent. Like Langdon Mitchell, he seeks his audience's laughter less through an intricate joking sentence than through a single joking adjective. As Mitchell, in his comedy "The New York Idea," brews a good round chuckle merely by dropping the adjective "miscellaneous" into an apt place, so Hopwood in some one of his farces like "Sadie Love," say, turns the same trick by dropping the little adjective "first" into an equally apt place. And where one of the sweating Broadway farce heavers like Mr. Mark Swan, for instance, works tooth and nail to get a laugh by laboriously combining a joke from the *Yonkers Statesman* with the spectacle of a fat actress in green pajamas, Hopwood contrives to get a tripled laugh by the much simpler expedient of selecting carefully a single peppery, appropriate verb.

However greatly one of his farces may happen to vary from the standard he has set for himself—personally, I believe his "Our Little Wife" to be his best work—there is little Hopwood writes that I do not experience a pleasure in contemplating. Like Victor Herbert, he never does anything without its touch of quality. There is always a cosmopolitan twinkle of eye, a gay phrase, an amusing—if, in truth, entirely superficial—hitting on this or that human idiosyncrasy. Taking his farce writing by and large, I suppose he resembles the young Guitry more than he resembles any other Continental. Like Guitry, his comment on life is worthless; and like Guitry, his satiric sense, if he has such a sense, remains entirely invisible; but like Guitry, too, he can take a sheet of gay tissue paper and with a fancy adroitness twist it into exceptionally jocund foolscaps. Born in

Ohio, I believe, and graduated from the college at Ann Arbor, Michigan, he is paradoxically as Parisian in his writing as this Guitry. And he is the only man writing risqué farce in America whose work has any finish, any style, or any metropolitan flavour.

"Double Exposure," Hopwood's latest farce, is, however, one of his worst—if not actually his worst. It is, of course, a piece of risqué writing in the main superior to most of the risqué writing attempted by American playwrights, but it is, at the same time, the clumsiest and most disappointing thing Hopwood so far has done. In it, there are a few flashes of the old Hopwood, but for the most part it is forced, repetitious and lack-lustre. Von Scholz's "Exchanged Souls" is twenty times as diverting.

The Hopwood farce suffered further in stage presentation from wretched acting and vintage scenery. Its prompt failure was not surprising.

II

MR. ARTHUR HOPKINS' first production of the season, "A Very Good Young Man," was the work of Mr. Martin Brown, until recently a *homo multarum literarum* whose artistic endeavours were confined to doing black velvet pants dances in the hiatuses occurring in Casino musical comedies when it was necessary for Count Stanislaus to be off changing into the huzzar costume. Dealing with the East New York German and Irish and compared in certain quarters with the work of Montague Glass, Mr. Brown's effort comes actually not within a thousand leagues of the Glass explorations into humour and character. In place of characterizations, Mr. Brown presents merely characteristics. In place of humour proceeding from character, he presents character that proceeds from humour. The result is a gustless soufflée of Harrigan and Hart and Russell Brothers which, while occasionally amusing in the sense that George Monroe pasting Harry Fisher in the ear

with a *Coupe St. Jacques* is amusing, is yet no more a sharp study of type and character than Mr. Monroe's Irishwoman is a sharp study of that particular kind of Irishwoman. Where, further, the humour of Glass is generally the humour of sharp observation and of satiric criticism, the humour of this Brown is, in the bulk, a tacked-on humour of laborious Malapropisms and vaudevillisms. Here and there, a slight piece of authentic comedy emerges from the manuscript, but for the most part the wooing of laughter is attempted with painstaking mispronunciations and kindred philological grimacings, together with such obvious vaudeville di-does as the quartette whose end man achieves a comical sour note, the mistaking of a waiter for one of the guests, and the periodic ejaculation of the word good-night with the emphasis on the ultima.

Glass, while on the subject, went off in form in his new play "Why Worry?" as badly as did Hopwood in "Double Exposure." As the latter was the poorest thing Hopwood has done, so the former was the very worst thing Glass has done. It was, indeed, as sorry an effort as the local stage has revealed in seasons.

III

THAT the British Mr. Berte Thomas' four-act play, "Under Orders," acted in its entirety by a cast composed of but two players, is interesting is not to be denied. But that the quality of interest aroused is precisely akin to that aroused by a man playing a banjo with his toes—and that, incidentally, the quality of the resulting drama is of a piece with the quality of the resulting music—is to be denied no less. Mr. Thomas' play is to drama very largely what the vaudeville mind-readers named the Zanzigs are to Sigmund Freud. Just as with the Zanzigs a member of the audience is pricked up vastly less by being told that what he is holding in his hand is a plumber's license than by guessing how the Zanzigs did it, so with Mr. Thomas

a member of the audience is made curious much less by the progress of Mr. Thomas' drama than by speculating how two lone actors are going to further the progress of that drama. That Mr. Thomas wrote a play for two actors less than he wrote two actors for a play is, of course, obvious. And while it is readily to be allowed that he has maneuvered his trick dexterously, the fact remains that all that survives is this trick. And a trick, alas, is no more profound drama than pulling goldfish out of an ink-well is deep-sea fishing. The acting of the two rôles is entrusted respectively to Miss Effie Shannon, whose emotional performance is confined chiefly to the nose, and to Mr. Shelley Hull, whose is confined chiefly to the thorax.

IV

WHEN one of our Broadway playwrights is commissioned by a manager to adapt a serious Continental drama for local audiences, his first move is to insert into the manuscript a slangy American bartender or something of the sort who periodically interrupts the action with a lugubrious wishing that he were back home at Jack's where he might get a decent fried egg sandwich, or with comparing Fontainebleau unfavourably with Brooklyn. The latest Broadway genius to exhibit the procedure is Mr. Roi Cooper Megrue; the latest Continental drama to experience the procedure, the re-named "Where Poppies Bloom" of Henri Kistemaekers. The Kistemaekers play in the original follows the stale Kistemaekers formula of "La Flambée," done at the Empire five or six years ago under the title of "The Spy"—which, in turn, followed the equally stale French formula of a hundred and one French patriotism siphons fore and aft "L'Occident," "Cœur de Française," etc. The nature of these Gallic war plays with their boudoir battles in the name of France is much too familiar to need further chronicle. And the nature of the Broadway adaptations of these plays

with their inserted American ex-taxicab drivers cheering up grief-stricken Comtesses, Duchesses and Marchionesses with descriptions of the size of the glass of lager one can get for a nickel at Coney Island—the Megrue species of adaptations, in short—is equally too familiar to need chronicle. Both the Kistemaekers play in the original and the Megrue adaptation of that play are signal triumphs of lack of imagination and artistic instinct. Miss Rambeau, in the leading rôle of the ardent Frenchwoman who with a shock suddenly discovers that her husband is a German spy, gives an admirably convincing emotional performance of an ardent Frenchwoman who with a shock suddenly discovers that her husband has spilled something on the tablecloth.

V

THE criticism commonly peddled against Mr. David Belasco to the effect that he is sadly content to devote his virtuosity to the mere further begauding and merchandising of the established hokums of the theater is like most of the Belasco criticism, whether pro or con, unwarrantable and stupid. Whatever may be Mr. Belasco's shortcomings, the easy practise of tried hokums is certainly not one of them. For the Belasco talent, quite other than being a mere slick exposition of such tried and true hokums, is actually a talent—doubtless the most exceptional talent in the native theater—for painstakingly nursing to life theatrical devices that by all the rules should have been and should be tried and true hokums, but devices that mishandling on the part of other playwrights and producers has caused to go for naught. It is in this business of drawing the hokum essence out of hokums the hokum juices of which have previously eluded his confrères, that Mr. Belasco excels. This is plainly to be detected in the Belasco trick of turning failures, whose intrinsic hokums were left by playwrights and producers to lie dormant, into hokum-lively successes. There was just as

much hokum at the bottom of Mr. Edgar Selwyn's failure, "Pierre of the Plains," as there is in Mr. Belasco's success, "Tiger Rose,"—but Mr. Selwyn didn't know how to pop it. "Tiger Rose" is merely a successful version of "Pierre of the Plains," just as Belasco's "Peter Grimm" was merely a successful version of Cora Maynard's failure, "The Watcher," and as Belasco's current "Daddies" is merely a successful compound of Francis Wilson's failure, "The Bachelor's Baby," and H. V. Esmond's failure, "Eliza Comes to Stay."

In this play, "Daddies," credited to a Mr. John Hobbie, the Belasco hokum nursery is to be appraised with an especial pregnancy. Every device that failed to register in the Francis Wilson play, and every device that failed equally of effect in the Esmond play, Mr. Belasco has here carefully poulticed and hot-water-bagged and pilled into relative commercial robustness. Stratagems that in the two failures had all the earmarks of healthy hokum but that suffered from directing cramps have been taken over, rolled vigorously across a barrel, had their Little Marys massaged and their toes wiggled, until the Belasco osteopathy has put them firmly upon their legs. And the result appears to be one of the usual Belasco money-makers which, while characteristically of an utter literary and artistic worthlessness, is still an equally characteristic Belasco caesarian jazbo operation. The play is in the main well staged and well acted, and sufficiently dripping with sentimentality to be hailed a flawless diamond by women, children and Mr. Louis De Foe.

VI

WHILE it is impossible to say definitely what is going on these days in the Berlin theaters, it is reasonably safe to assume that the Lessingtheater is showing a play in which Reginald Petrie, the supposed British spy, turns out in the last act to be Leutnant Rudolf Pratzheimer of the German Secret Service; that the Lustspielhaus is pre-

senting a play in which Gaston Dufresne, the supposed French spy, turns out in the last act to be Oberst Gottlieb Dunkel of the Wilhelmstrasse; and that the Kammerspiele is exhibiting a play in which Sam Coxey, the supposed American spy, turns out in the last act to be Wachtmeister Siegfried Cahlbauer of the Austrian Secret Service. Why a great war should nine times in ten inspire the contemporaneous theater to little more than the composition of trivial Phillips Oppenheim-Anna Katherine Green fables must be explained by the same person who can tell why a great historical figure should nine times in ten generally inspire the theater to little more than wash-boiler melodrama (Lincoln in "The Ensign"), chasings after scraps of paper ("Colonel Cromwell"), and superintendings of ingénue amours ("Disraeli"). The war, or military, play of respectable quality is born not of war, but of peace. Where peace gives birth to a Galsworthy's "The Mob" in England, war gives birth only to spy plot pot-boilers like "The Man with the Club Foot" and "The Live Wire." Where peace gives birth to Von Beyerlein's "Taps" in Germany, war gives birth only to the same kind of spy plot pot-boilers on the stages to the north and south of the Rosetheater. And for one peace-time "L'Aiglon" in France, war breeds nothing but countless spy yellow-backs like "Alsace," just as for one peace-time Roda Roda's "Feldherrnhügel" in Austria, war belches forth nothing but trash of the kidney of Flamm's "Soldier's Child."

That our American stage has responded to the present war in the internationally characteristic and stereotyped pot-boiler manner has already been sufficiently impressed upon the nation by those of our magazines that employ dramatic criticism chiefly as a border for photographs of the Misses Dorothy Dickson and Marion Davies. In addition to the dozen or so "Friendly Enemies," "Under Orders," "Allegiances," "Why Worrys," "Where Poppies Blooms" and kindred spy-taggings hitherto chronicled in these pages, we have

recently been vouchsafed "Watch Your Neighbour," by the Messrs. Gordon and Clemens, in which the customary spy spies the spies after the customary spy spying the spies mode; "Forever After," by Mr. Owen Davis, in which an actor in khaki, lying on the floor in front of a drop-curtain painted to look like a battlefield, sees enacted in his delirium various scenes and episodes from Mr. Owen Davis' old opus, "At Yale"; and "Over Here," by Mr. Oliver D. Bailey, in which Adolph, the supposed German spy, turns out in the end to be a hot Americano.

VII

OUR popular theater has many black marks laid against it and not the smallest of these is the summary failure visited upon a play written by Mr. Harrison Rhodes, produced some ten years ago in Daly's Theater, and called "An Old New Yorker." Superior to three-quarters of the Broadway successes since that time, the quick commercial death of this play robbed the theater of a genuinely adroit series of native character drawings set into a genuinely charming native fable. I have seen very many vastly better plays since, but somehow there are a half dozen things about this still-born little play of Rhodes' that cling unshakably to the theatrical memory: the scene at the close of the first act, for example, with the two gray-haired old dodos chuckling in reminiscence over the days when they used to wait at the stage door for Lydia Thompson; the scene in the second—or was it the third—act wherein the business office methods of old and modern New York were contrasted in terms of letter dictation; the scene in the old-fashioned lower Fifth Avenue parlour. Rhodes has not only never done anything better than much of this play; he has never done anything so good. And the reason is perhaps not far to seek. In "An Old New Yorker," Rhodes, while it is quite true that he collaborated with Mr. Thomas A. Wise whose eye was fixed upon the leading rôle, nevertheless started with a char-

acter. And this character was one to which the figure and talents of Mr. Wise were soundly suited. In "A Gentleman from Mississippi" and "Mr. Barnum," Rhodes, while it is equally true that he has collaborated with the same Mr. Wise whose eye has been equally fixed upon the leading rôles, has started less with a character than with an effort to hit upon a character to which the figure and talents of Mr. Wise might be similarly suited. It is probable that Mr. Rhodes believes he has actually worked the other way 'round, but I venture that a sharp looking-backward will convince him of the truth of the reverse. He has, since his initial enterprise with Mr. Wise, been writing characters for Mr. Wise not so much as he has been writing Mr. Wise for characters. And, though Mr. Wise is an able and exceptionally agreeable actor, his dramatic collaborations with Mr. Rhodes have inoculated the latter with the actor's inevitable stage view of life to the damage of Mr. Rhodes' writing career. (In the writing of "The Willow Tree," Mr. Rhodes collaborated with another actor, Mr. J. H. Benrimo, and with results to a considerable degree similar.)

Rhodes has a pleasant skill. He uses the King's English nicely; he is something of a wit; he is thoroughly cosmopolitan; he is by nature and instinct no part of the shoddy Broadway school. He should compose his next play out of his own hand. "Mr. Barnum," his latest collaboration with Mr. Wise, contains a modicum that is episodically good and a great deal more that is merely the stuff of the theatrical property room. Barnum was an interesting fellow and there is unquestionably an interesting play in him, but when the Messrs. Rhodes and Wise conceived the idea of using him as the peg of their particular play, I'll bet the German rights to "Mother's Liberty Bond" that they proceeded from no more acute assumption than that the plan was an excellent one simply because Mr. Wise, like Barnum, happens to be the possessor of a big bread-basket.

VIII

THIS season's Hippodrome Show, entitled "Everything," is a cut and dried affair. The management's *pièce de résistance* is the spectacle of an elephant lying on top of Mr. De Wolf Hopper. The management confuses show values. A much more likely *pièce de résistance* would be the spectacle of Mr. De Wolf Hopper lying on top of an elephant. "The Woman on the Index," by Mrs. Lillian Bradley and Mr. George Broadhurst, is a pasteboard melodrama the arbitrary stupidity of whose characters the playwrights periodically seek to conceal through the transparent device of causing one puppet to observe either "That's a foolish idea" or "That's a silly plan" on such occasions as another puppet is made by the playwrights to carry forward the action by obviously senseless means. "Lightnin'," by the Messrs. Winchell Smith and Frank Bacon, is the sagacious Smith's this season's *tour de force* in the yokel hokums. Next to George Cohan, this Smith is doubtless the leading American professor in the arts of the established so-called sure-fire. His latest tournament unquestionably provides excellent entertainment for that portion of the present theater-going generation whose fathers believed "Hazel Kirke" to be a masterpiece and whose grandfathers found a sterling artistic enchantment in "Fanchon the Cricket." "Jonathan Makes a Wish," by Stuart Walker, is an echo of Miss Gates' "Poor Little Rich Girl," which, after a well-written and charming initial act, goes completely to pieces. "Crops and Cropers," by Miss Theresa Helbrun, is precisely the sort of satire on war-workers and conservation that would be composed by a writer who would name it "Crops and Cropers." "Fiddlers Three" is an operetta, by William Cary Duncan and Alexander Johnstone, of the era of Lizzie Macnichol, "Billee Taylor" and shirts lithographed with racehorses, whips and horseshoes. Act I, "A Public Square in Cremona"; Act II, Scene 1, "Ante-room in Count

Valdo's Palace," Scene 2, "Grand Ball-room in the Palace." Characters: Carlo, Nicolo, Rosa and—our old *kamerad*, Beppo. "The Maid of the Mountains," an English importation, is a spectacular operetta of the same period. Act I, "The Bandits' Cave in the Mountains"; Act II, "Courtyard of the Governor's Palace"; etc. Characters: Carlo, Tonio, Pepita and—our old *kamerad*, Beppo.

IX

"ANOTHER MAN'S SHOES," by the Mesdames Hinckley and Ferris, is a French farce erroneously conceived and written as an American comedy drama. Dealing with a young man who has twice been hit upon the head and who is hence so greatly the victim of amnesia that he is not certain his wife is his wife, the piece patently contains the materials for an amusing Parisian divertissement. But the circumstance that the story whence the play was derived first appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post*, a gazette which maintains with a praiseworthy editorial steadfastness and enthusiasm that adultery is confined to milk, is sufficient to indicate the manner in which the theme is approached. The result is a rather arbitrary and heavy-going mystery play that, while not without its few moments, gives one the impression of "Une Nuit d'Amour" written by Mr. Edwin Milton Royle. The staging of the play, under the wing of Mr. Frederic McKay, is attractive.

X

THE Hattons' latest is called "The

Walk-Offs." This review of it is two sentences too long.

XI

UP to the time of bringing this chapter to a close, the season has revealed no new play worth more than a paragraph of passing comment. For the last five weeks I have been going to the theater nightly, and in all this time have observed, in all the plays taken together, very little above the level of the wit of the burlesque wheel, the beauty of vaudeville or the style of the moving picture. With the exception of Hopwood and Stuart Walker and Rhodes, the writing has been for the most part of the general quality of the fourth-rate magazine serial, the viewpoint that of a Waldorf chambermaid and the imagination little more than that of a second highball. Such a play as Mr. Horace Annesley Vachell's "Humpty Dumpty," for instance, on which Mr. Otis Skinner is currently expending his efforts, contains in its entire two and one half hours' traffic not one-thousandth the wit of a single five-seconds-long epigram of Ambrose Bierce, not one-thousandth the observation and humour of the worst and shortest thing George Ade ever wrote, not one-thousandth the dramatic skill of even a beginner like Eugene O'Neill, and not one-thousandth the measure of originality, whimsey or sheer beauty of a little poem by John McClure, a bit of prose by nineteen-year-old George O'Neil, or a short story by Lilith Benda.



DITHYRAMBS AGAINST LEARNING

H. L. Mencken

I.

THE miasma of pedagogy, for long settled upon this incomparable republic, has lately begun to roll itself, it would appear, over the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, to the great disquiet of certain of "the Barons, Gentlemen, Burgesses and other true Subjects of the Realme, professing the lord Jehovah within the same." One of these viewers with alarm is the seventh Viscount Harberton, B. A., and despite his notion that the nobility is noblest when it is least literate his agitation has got itself into a book, "How to Lengthen Our Ears" (*Daniel*), the which I respectfully commend to all who like a slashing piece of writing and are particularly edified when birchmen are treated to the birch. The indignant viscount, indeed, lays about him with a weapon far more deadly than any bamboo or willow of the academic grove, and with a good deal more bounce and snorting than even the most ferocious head-master ever uses. It is a long while since a harsher example of invective has reached me. I leave it almost breathless, and with a sneaking feeling that even viscounts would be improved if they were more polite.

What specifically galls and enrages this one is the modern doctrine that the great masses of the plain people ought to be educated, and that the way to educate them is to herd them into school-rooms and teach them out of books. It is obviously to the benefit of the state that even the lowest ranks of men should be possessed of capacities above those of horned cattle, if only that they may earn their keep by useful labor, and

so relieve society of the necessity of supporting them in poorhouses, chain-gangs and public office. But when this process of uplifting them takes the form of muddling their heads with amiable buncombe out of books, as happens today in Britain, America and most of the other states of Christendom, then the noble lord looses a whoop of protest, and that protest constitutes the substance of his philippic. What the plan accomplishes, he argues, is not actually education, in any intelligible sense, but the mere dissemination of useless accomplishments. The peasant taught by a school-teacher, becomes "educated" in proportion as he approximates the knowledge, habits of mind and point of view of that school-teacher—and the school-teacher is an ignoramus. If every individual in the community knew precisely what he knows, and had precisely the amount of useful common sense that he has, then the community would be stupid, incompetent, and ready for the ax. No such community, indeed, could survive in the world. It could not meet the competition of even the feeblest rival. All it would be fit for would be to teach school.

But if the young of the species are not to be taught by school-teachers, how are they to be taught at all? Lord Harberton answers by pointing to the process whereby all genuinely competent individuals are produced, even today. Are they taught by the system of teacher and pupil? Nay, they are taught by the system of master and apprentice. That is to say, they are taught, not by going to school to men who are professional teachers, but by going to school to men who practise

some definite and useful art or craft, and who teach it only incidentally. It is thus that all the really valuable knowledge of the world is handed on. A few elemental subjects may be most conveniently taught in schools, and by professional pedagogues—say reading, writing and the multiplication table—though even these are perhaps most quickly and agreeably ingested at home. But after that the pedagogue can teach little, if anything, despite his vast cargo of pedagogical science, for it is very unusual for him to know anything. What remains must be taught by men who know it, and the fact that they know it enormously outweighs their ignorance of pedagogical theories and methods—few of which remain in favor for more than five years running and nearly all of which are idiotic. These men who know are the actual teachers of the world. They keep the torch burning. Each teaches, not only what he has been taught, but also what he has learned by experience—by the reaction of his natural capacity to concrete problems. The professional pedagogue learns nothing by experience, save a few banal tricks of discipline and deceit. His only problems concern the emptying of books into heads. In the end he becomes a mere phonograph.

So far, so good. But there still survives in the world an ancient respect for mere book-learning, dating from the time when the man who could so much as read and write was rare and of distinction. And reinforcing it is the modern notion that everything useful may be imparted by pedagogy—that anything may be learnt in school. The result, aided by the natural class pretensions of the pedagogues, who seem to live without severe labor and are thus enviable, is a vast and unintelligent respect for the sort of culture that they possess. Every workingman, moved by a dim feeling that the thing is valuable and creditable, wants to give his son an "education"—by which he means a knowledge of the dubious things set forth in books. In consequence, the number of "educated" in-

dividuals tends to increase vastly, and by the same token the number of competent and intelligent individuals tends to diminish. Unluckily for the theory behind the process, the practical necessities of the world subject it to a highly devastating criticism. If it were actually a valuable thing to be "educated," in the school-master's sense, then it would pay. But it doesn't pay. On the contrary, a competent bricklayer, who actually knows something that is worth knowing, gets double the wages of the average clerk, who knows only the feeble stuff that is taught by school-masters, and an automobile mechanic, perhaps starting off with no more book knowledge than the three R's, gets a great deal more than the school-masters themselves. Here no sentimentality corrupts the test. A man is paid for the human value of his talents—his worth as a member of society. The moral, as Lord Harberton points out, is this: that the lucky boy (and the useful citizen afterward) is not the one who remains in the school-room as long as possible, but the one who escapes as soon as possible.

Here, of course, the ingenious peer generalizes a bit heavily, forgetting, for example, that the clerk and the school-master do not get all their reward in money—that the privilege of abstaining from physical activity is something, that the privilege of abstaining from mental activity (which, to most men, is more painful) is something more, and that public respect and envy are also to be counted in. He goes even further wrong when he fails to discriminate carefully between technical education and ordinary cultural education—that is, between the imparting of a definite and useful competence and the imparting of such hollow stuff as is to be found in books and lies within the field of professional pedagogues. When he tackles medical education, for example, he quickly becomes absurd. Medical education is ladled out, not by pedagogues to pupils, but by masters to apprentices. There the old guild system still survives. A medical school

manned by mere pedagogues, whatever their theoretical competence to teach what was in their textbooks, would attract no students. The beginning Hippocrates wants to come into contact with men who actually practise medicine and surgery for a living, and the greater their professional position the more he esteems them as teachers, regardless of their talents as mere pedagogues. Dr. William Osler, I dare say, knew less about the principles and practise of pedagogy, as they have been developed by bogus psychologists, than the average teacher of English or history in a high-school, but he knew so much about the principles and practise of medicine that mere contact with him was highly instructive, and so he attracted many students and helped to make the Johns Hopkins Medical School a nursery of first-rate medical men.

But even in this department mere pedagogy has been making inroads of late upon actual competence, and so Lord Harberton's attack upon medical education may be justified before many years have passed, even though it has relatively little soundness today. Consider the medical school I have just mentioned—the foremost in America, and perhaps in the world. In Osler's day its teaching was based almost wholly upon the theory that the best teacher of medicine was the physician of widest experience and most eminent professional position. But of late it has verged toward the theory that the teacher should be a teacher exclusively—that he should not be distracted from pedagogy by active practise. The result, so far, is not disastrous. Some men of high position have been turned from the staff, but other men of high position have been induced to abandon practise to join it. But in the long run, it must be obvious, the school will suffer a double damage. On the one hand it will miss the living experience of men in active practise, and the no less valuable effect of their professional dignity and celebrity upon the students, and on the other hand it will infallibly

begin to attract teachers who are pedagogues first and medical men afterward—in brief, men of the true pedagogical mind, formal, impractical and hunkerous. In some fields, of course, research will take the place of practise; in a few fields it must needs do so, even today. But in other fields it can be little more than a substitute, for the purpose of a medical school is not merely to encourage research, but above all to train practical physicians.

In other technical schools the same insidious exaltation of the pedagogue goes on. In a late number of an American engineering journal, for example, I find an article by John S. Crandell, a New York engineer, in which he protests that much of the teaching in our engineering schools is now done by men without any practical experience, and, what is worse, without any desire to obtain any experience. They are simply pedagogues, by books out of books. They take their degrees, and then, instead of going out into the world to practise engineering, they settle down to teach it to new batches of freshmen. Their knowledge of the art, of course, is woefully incomplete; they know what is in the books, but they know nothing else. Such fellows may be honest and industrious; they may even be intelligent; but in their practical value as teachers they cannot hope to compete with men who are actually engineers, and engaged daily in grappling with new and important problems. No student will ever be turned into a first-rate engineer by that sort of pedagogue. The most a faculty made up of such men could accomplish would be to drill pedants fit to replace the few members who die and the fewer who resign. The learning of the world is not promoted and propagated by any such process. In dealing with children, of course, the mere pedagogue may have his usefulness; he may manage, by dint of his new and chiefly bogus science, to teach the ABC's quite as competently as a harassed mother or a gifted servant-girl. But once his pupil reaches the stage of actual re-

flection his serviceability ceases. Beyond that point the only person who can teach anything worth knowing is one to whom it is a living and ever-present thing, and the chief fact of his life. The things we thoroughly and indisputably know, so that our knowledge of them is as deep and unconscious as our knowledge of the virtues and failings of our wives, were got from men who knew them in the same pervasive and almost instinctive way, and not from fellows who pumped them into us by some silly Montessori method or Gary system, and out of dull books.

II

OF the novels that have burst from the void to torture me since our last meeting, the most bearable, and by a good deal, is "Salt," by Charles G. Norris (*Dutton*), a brother to the late Frank Norris. This "Salt," in fact, is a work that comes very close to positive merit, and if it were not for a sort of sentimental wobbliness that gets into it toward the close it would stand out from the common run of fiction like the Alps from the Piedmont plain. Curiously enough, it shows few signs of the influence of the author's distinguished brother. On the contrary, he seems to have gone to school to a quite different professor, to wit, Theodore Dreiser, and to have acquired the Dreiser manner almost in toto. There is the same patient, relentless piling up of detail, the same disdain of conventional intrigue and melodrama, the same melancholy perception of life as a tragic farce, the same inclination to investigate character in disintegration, the same merciless precision, the same flat and monochromic writing. The very first sentence of the book is startlingly Dreiserian—a long snake with two tails, curled into a double knot. The average novelist, when he hauls up his curtain, always tries to be suave, clever, arresting, ingratiating. But not Dreiser, and not this Norris II. Such fellows are the antitheses of stylists, and before they are done they fill one with a dis-

quieting suspicion that style, after all, may be a good deal less important than the current literary superstition makes it out. They write baldly, banally, downright badly—but one reads on. They forget not only all the common tricks of fiction, but even its Ten Commandments—but at the end one has a brilliant image of living beings, and some sort of sympathetic comprehension of their sorrows in the world. The most facile and ingenious fictioneer, picking words and designing effects as artfully as a Chopin player rolls his eyes, seldom accomplishes more than this, and often he doesn't accomplish nearly so much.

The materials of "Salt" are quite simple. Griffith Adams, the miscegenation son of a grave, reserved man and a silly woman, is the chief personage, and the story concerns itself with his adventures from childhood to the end of the twenties. He makes the round of bad boarding-schools, proceeds to a fresh-water university, gets a job in a railroad office, makes himself useful to certain higher officials, is given a modest share in their traditional graft, is discovered and kicked out, and then wanders aimlessly from job to job, finally coming to anchor in the woolen business. Meanwhile he falls in love with one girl, is shanghaied into marriage by another, becomes a father and a widower, and passes from the scene on the brink of a second marriage—loveless again, but this time safe and sane. So much for the framework of fable. But what Mr. Norris is trying to do is not to tell a mere story; he is trying to show the sort of environment, ethical and social, that bathes an average young man of "education" in these States today—the sort of notions he is apt to pick up at college, with no home influence to edit and correct them, and the sort of world he is likely to blunder into when he leaves. What he encounters, in brief, is a universal pushing and a universal dishonesty. The aim is to rise, to get on, not only materially, but in dignity, in power, in consequence. That aim involves court-

ing recognition, favor, respect—and when the respect must come from bounders, which is nearly always, the finer possession of self-respect must be sacrificed to it. Honor, of course, is not unheard of in this struggle; there is even a definite code. But, like the law of the land, it is anything but impersonal and invariable. Success is the sufficient excuse for evading it. It applies in full fury only to the weak and obscure. *Ergo*, it is immoral to be weak and obscure. The strong man is not only enviable; he is *ipso facto* admirable.

Mr. Norris manages to work out this idea without the slightest descent to mere preaching. He might have made a dull tract of his book, but he keeps it on the higher plane of human drama. One follows the career of Adams with interest, not because it points an affecting moral (as for me, I don't know what the moral is), but because it is intrinsically interesting—because the author somehow contrives to make one view him tolerantly, despite his pathetic shabbiness of soul. He is, like Dreiser's Eugene Witla, a fellow so weak that his weakness verges upon the tragic. But he is anything but a new boiling of Witla's bones. Witla is pursued by a definite enemy; the Infernal Feminine rides him like a witch; he is a man of high talents, ruined by a single infirmity. But Adams is more variously flaccid, and hence less exceptional; he is simply a fellow without a strong backbone of heredity to hold him up against the nefarious pressure of environment; he is a weathercock in a puffy and ill-smelling wind. Surrounding him are people that live as he does—notably his drunken half-brother and his empty-headed wife. This wife is done very skillfully, almost brilliantly. From her first entrance, a fizzy idiot, hunting for a husband like a hyena for a carcass, to her final exit, done to death by the brief and terrible agony of motherhood, she is undeniably genuine. The other personages are less vividly set out, but even the least of them moves naturally. Altogether, this

"Salt" is a piece of work that deserves respect. Its deficiencies are chiefly centered about its absolute lack of humor.

Put beside "Salt" such stuff as one finds in "Virtuous Wives," by Owen Johnson (*Little-Brown*); "Barbara Picks a Husband," by Hermann Hagedorn (*Macmillan*), and "E. K. Means" (*Putnam*) seems watery and inconsequential. The Hagedorn book is a conventional novel, mildly diverting, but without much ponderable substance. The Means book, which has its author's name for title, is a collection of eight negro sketches, extravagantly farcical and bumpingly melodramatic. There are some excellent moments and some artful pieces of character drawing, but the thing quickly grows heavy and tiresome. As for Johnson's "Virtuous Wives" it is almost identical in theme and treatment with Ernest Poole's "His Second Wife," which I reviewed in this great organ of the uplift in August. The case of Johnson is curious and interesting. A writer of fine skill, and, in particular, of ingenious and tickling humor, he seems to sink deeper and deeper into humorless balderdash. What his motive may be I can't make out. Surely it can't be money, for his capital schoolboy stories, if he would only write more of them, would probably be worth just as much in the literary stockyards as the hollow stuff he now composes. Nor can it be the itch for celebrity, for he was far more celebrated doing his own good work than he can ever hope to be tagging after Robert W. Chambers and other such manufacturers of popular shockers. "Virtuous Wives" is simply a vacuum. The story is timeworn and uninteresting, the people are stiff and conventional, and the author's discussion of them is empty and banal. Perhaps the book may be most accurately described by giving the legends under the three bad illustrations by C. H. Taffs. The first is labelled "That wild, unleashed kiss burned her lips and cut across her soul like the sting of a lash"; the second, "His glance fell on her negligée, and he stopped short"; the third, "You

will join me later with the trunks,' said her mistress slowly." In brief, three plain bids for the sort of reader who wants it served hot. Boudoir passion. The eternal triangle hung with silks, satins and precious stones. The story, in fact, is not loud; it is simply stupid. Let us ask the good God, if He is not too busy in other departments, to return M. Johnson to better things hereafter. A man so clever, when he takes to the guff of the cheap magazines, is sorely missed in the already lonesome dungeons of beautiful letters.

"The Gilded Man," by Clifford Smith (*Boni-Liveright*), comes with rather thunderous heralding. Richard Le Gallienne contributes a foreword to it in which he lavishes encomiums upon it, and such eminent literary artists as Mrs. Gertrude Atherton and Prof. Dr. Brander Matthews certify with great solemnity that it is a work of high merit. I lament that, from my infinitely lower plane, I am unable to join in this affecting hymn. The truth is that I have found "The Gilded Man" extremely heavy going—a dull and preposterous thriller in the worst manner of Rider Haggard, without the slightest touch of novelty or briskness—in brief, a depressing piece of piffle. Nor have I got any stimulation out of "The Inferno," by Henri Barbusse (*Boni-Liveright*). Judging by its shortness and its mildness, the process of turning the book into printable English involved throwing away fully a half of it. I am not familiar with the original, but as it stands it is anything but startling, either in idea or in manner. The intolerable cruelty and meaninglessness of life have been set forth far more persuasively by Dreiser and far more poignantly by Joseph Conrad. I see nothing here save the post-mortem hide and tallow of what, in the life, may have been a gripping tale. Why try to put such things into the vulgate and print them under the imprimatur of the Comstocks? As well arrange a tone-poem by Richard Strauss for piano, snaredrum and cornet. The same publishers offer far better fiction in their Mod-

ern Library, now run to nearly 70 volumes. Among the new titles are "The Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft," by George Gissing, with an introduction by Paul Elmer More; "Zuleika Dobson," by Max Beerbohm; "McTeague," by Frank Norris; "The Seven Who Were Hanged," by Leonid Andreyev; "Bertha Garlan," by Arthur Schnitzler, and "Daisy Miller," by Henry James—six excellent novels, indeed. "Zuleika Dobson" has been one of my favorites since its first publication. It is unctuous, incomparable, irresistible—the best comic novel in English since Thackeray.

The eleven pieces in "Free and Other Stories," by Theodore Dreiser (*Boni-Liveright*), are the by-products of a dozen years of industrious novel-writing, and are thus somewhat miscellaneous in character and quality. They range from experiments in the fantastic to ventures into realism, and, in tone, from the satirical to the rather laboriously moral. The best of them are "The Lost Phoebe," "The Cruise of the *Idlewild*," "The Second Choice" and "Free." The last-named is a detailed and searching analysis of a disparate marriage that has yet survived for forty years—an elaborate study of a life-long conflict between impulse and aspiration on the one hand and fear and conformity on the other. Here Dreiser is on his own ground, for the thing is not really a short story, in any ordinary sense, but a chapter from a novel, and he manœuvres in it in his customary deliberate and spacious manner. "The Second Choice" is of much the same character—a presentation of the processes of mind whereby a girl deserted by the man she loves brings herself to marriage with one she doesn't love at all. Those of the stories that are more properly short stories in form are less successful; for example, "A Story of Stories," "Old Rogan and His Theresa" and "Will You Walk Into My Parlor?" The true short story, in fact, lies as far outside Dreiser's natural field as the triolet or the mazurka. He needs space and time to get his ef-

fects; he must wash in his gigantic backgrounds, and build up his characters slowly. The mountebankish smartness and neatness of the Maupassant-O. Henry tradition are quite beyond him. He is essentially a serious man, and a melancholy. The thing that interests him most is not a deftly articulated series of events but a gradual transformation of personality, and particularly a transformation that involves the decay of integrity. The characters that live most brilliantly in his books, like those that live most brilliantly in the books of Conrad, are characters in disintegration—corroded, beaten, destroyed by the inexplicable mystery of existence.

In the midst of many reminders of his high talents, Dreiser's worst failing as a practical writer appears with painful vividness in this book. I allude to his astonishing carelessness, his irritating slovenliness. He seems to have absolutely no respect for words as words—no sense of their inner music, no hand whatever for their adept combination. One phrase, it would seem, pleases him quite as much as another phrase. If it is flat, familiar, threadbare, so much the better. It is not, indeed, that he hasn't an ear. As a matter of fact, his hearing is very sharp, and in his dialogue, particularly when dealing with ignorant characters, he comes very close to the actual vulgate of his place and time. But the difficulty is that this vulgate bulges beyond the bounds of dialogue: it gets into what he has to say himself, unpurged by anything even remotely resembling taste. The result is often a series of locutions that affects so pedantic a man as I am like music on a fiddle out of tune, or a pretty girl with beer-keg ankles, or mayonnaise on ice-cream.

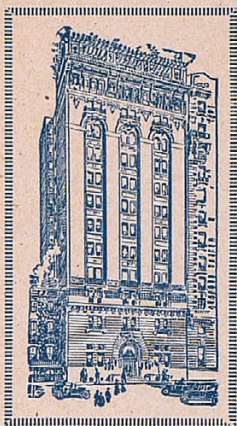
A great many war novels come in, some of them, like "The Eastern Window," by Sidney Williams (*Jones*), with good writing in them, and others, such as "The Light Above the Crossroads," by Mrs. Victor Rickard (*Dodd-Mead*), mere infantile rumble-bumble. I shall put them all off until the fall of

Berlin, and then review them in one colossal article, probably running to five or six hundred pages. Meanwhile, I turn to such things as "Great Ghost Stories," edited by Joseph Lewis French (*Dodd-Mead*); "The Three-Cornered Hat," by Pedro A. de Alarcón (*Knopf*), and "Tarr," by Wyndham Lewis (*Knopf*). The book of ghost stories is spoiled by a donkeyish preface by Prof. Dr. James H. Hyslop, the psychical researcher, in which he argues gravely that apparitions are "a proved fact." This solemn nonsense almost suffices to take all the edge off the ensuing thrillers, many of which are excellent. One can no more enjoy a first-rate ghost story, believing it to be literally true, than one could enjoy "The Mikado," believing it to be true. Such tales are not for instruction; they are for mental recreation, like poetry and love; one reduces them to mere imbecility by taking them as fact. I therefore suggest that the reader who craves innocent enjoyment protect himself by tearing out Prof. Dr. Hyslop's preface unread. To read it is to get into the frame of mind of one who drinks champagne medicinally. "The Three-Cornered Hat" is a famous Spanish story, here done into English for the first time. It is a brisk and charming piece of work, with something of Boccaccio's fine gusto in it. The golden sunlight of Andalusia floods it. It is a stimulating and very welcome novelty. As for "Tarr," I find it muggy and disappointing. A tremendous air of importance is in it. The author appears before the curtain in the manner of one about to revolutionize the art of fiction. Moreover, he is full of childish novelties in detail—for example, the use of the equality sign as a punctuation mark. But the net result is surely nothing to bulge the eye. Some cleverness is there, in design, in characterization and in commentary, but far from enough to justify all that eye-rolling. One is somehow reminded of the ponderous hocus-pocus of the *vers libre* confectioners, now happily descended to open burlesque.

HOTEL WEBSTER

40 WEST 45th STREET, NEW YORK

(Just off Fifth Avenue on one of city's quietest streets)



Much favored
by women travel-
ing without es-
cort.

Within four
minutes' walk of
forty theatres.

Center of shop-
ping district.

SPECIAL SUMMER RATES

Large Room, use of bath, from	- - -	\$2.00
Large Room, private bath, from	- - -	2.50
Suites, from	- - -	6.00

W. Johnson Quinn, Prop.

STOPS GRAY HAIR

Thousands of men and women have restored their gray hair in from 4 to 8 days by simply combing it away with Mary T. Goldman's Hair Color Restorer. Send for Free Trial Bottle and make the test yourself. Give the natural color of your hair—whether black, dark brown, medium brown, light brown. If possible, enclose a lock in your letter.

The trial outfit—bottle and special comb—will come by return mail. Order the regular size bottle by mail if you prefer not to buy your drugs.

Mary T. Goldman, 598 Goldman Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.
Established 50 Years

ONE WAY TO BEAUTY



It is yours if you will use Dr. Campbell's Safe Arsenic Complexion Wafers; are guaranteed to quickly beautify the complexion, clearing the skin of pimples, blackheads, wrinkles, redness and sallow skin.

You may have used dozens of others without success, and are discouraged. But test Campbell's wonderful beauty building efficacy. Their cost is trifling—they put you in perfect condition, build up the system, removing all impurities from the blood, the real cause of all skin affections. Act now—send \$1.00 for 20 days' treatment. \$5.00 for 3 months' treatment. Mailed in plain cover on receipt of price from the

RICHARD FINK CO. Dept. 60 396 Broadway, N. Y.



Mi-RITA
SUPERFLUOUS
HAIR REMOVER



The only treatment that will remove permanently all
SUPERFLUOUS HAIR

from the face or any part of body without leaving a mark on the most delicate skin. Removes entire hair roots and destroys the hair duct. No electric needle, burning caustics, or powders used. Free booklet also lists our exclusive preparations for beautifying skin and hair.

DR. MARGARET RUPPERT

1112-14 Chestnut St., Suite 70-72-73, Phila. U. S. A.
Established 22 years. Phone—Walnut 7921



**HEADACHE ?
BROMO-SELTZER**

Reduce Your Fat

On any part of the body from 2 to 4 inches in 3 weeks with one jar of **Cost Obesity Cream**. External. Absolutely harmless. No starving; no massaging; no exercising nor taking dangerous drugs. Have the modish figure. You've tried the best, now try the best. Price \$7.00, post paid.

At department stores and Dept. "C"

Currie & Currie, 2803 Ave. G, Brooklyn, N. Y., Kenmore 4842



NAIL POLISH THAT LASTS

Soon and water can't take away the brilliant polish from your nails if you use

NAILUX A NAIL FOOD, KEEPS THE NAILS FROM GETTING BRITTLE

Just one application a week is necessary to maintain a permanent luster.

INTRODUCTORY OFFER—We will send one 50c size Nailux (3 months supply) and our special combination list of 2 most beautiful specialties for 25c. Money refunded if dissatisfied.

D. HERMO CO., 542 E. 63rd Street, Chicago

... and at big hotels
and clubs, East and West

A fact:

Sales reports from 8 leading cities—just
as received at our main office during the
last week in August:

ARMY and NAVY CLUB, Washington, D. C.:
"Fatima sells biggest—irrespective of price"

BELLEVUE-STRATFORD, Philadelphia:
"Fatima outsells all other cigarettes,
except two 25-cent brands"

CONGRESS HOTEL, Chicago:
"Fatima is one of the leading sellers among the better brands"

HOTEL ASTOR, N. Y. City:
"We sell more Fatimas than any other cigarette"

HOTEL GIBSON, Cincinnati:
"Fatima leads all other brands in sales"

HOTEL SINTON, Cincinnati:
"More Fatimas are sold than any other cigarette"

HOTEL WILLARD, Washington, D. C.:
"Fatima is biggest-selling cigarette"

MARSHALL FIELD'S GENTLEMEN'S GRILL, Chicago:
"Fatima is as big if not a bigger seller than
any of the other high-class brands"

OFFICERS' CLUB, West Point:
"More Fatimas smoked than any other cigarette"

THE PONCHARTRAIN, Detroit:
"Fatima is the second best-selling brand"

RACQUET CLUB, St. Louis:
"Fatima is largest seller"

THE SHOREHAM, Washington, D. C.:
"With one exception, Fatima is best seller"

UNION CLUB, Cleveland:
"Fatima is one of the largest sellers"

YALE CLUB, New York City:
"Fatima continues to be one of the three best sellers"

FATIMA

A Sensible Cigarette

And Fatima gives full, honest value—
instead of "showy" looks. It is for
every smoker who wants a cigarette
that never "talks back," even if a man
should smoke more often than usual.

Liggett & Myers Tobacco Co.

